

44. Man is by nature and vocation an irreligious being.

Going From G-d, his first impulses are:

- Disobedience
- Disloyalty
- Disrespect
- Irreverence to G-d, man, and all Creation.
- Murder and destruction.
- Adultery.
- Theft
- Lying and False Witness.
- Covetous and Proudful

Coming Toward G-d:

Man dies as a result of his living a human existence rather than a G-dly life, for he lacks Repentance, Kindness and Love for man and Creation, and Obedience to G-d.

45. G-d Made man to live In Communion With G-d, In Whom, some Shall Be Accepted As His Sons, And others Shall Face the Flame, "For every tree that bears not good fruit shall be burned". Matthew 7:19.

46. When he listens to the Message Of Creation, and to the Voice of Conscience, man can arrive at certainty about his own imagined existence. "I Am", Is Cognizant That He Exists; while man may Achieve Mirrored Image At Best, and existence (both transitory and permanent), Only Upon His Acceptance.

47. Teachings that The One True G-d, our Creator And Lord, Can Be Known with certainty From His "Works", by the natural light of human reason are finite in scope and can in no great measure Encompass The Infinite Nature Of G-d. Neither is the value of a man equal to the sum of his works, or his words.

48. We really cannot Name G-d, even starting from The Manifold Perfections of His Creatures, The Blessed Task that Adam Was Favored To Undertake, for although men are Likenesses Of The Infinitely Perfect God, the naming of every man that ever lived, cannot yield The Name Of G-d to man.

- REVELATION 19:12 His Eyes, as a flame of fire; And On His Head, Many Crowns; And He Had A Name Written, that no man Knew, but He Himself.

- ZEPHANIAH 3:9 For Then Will I Turn to the peoples, A Pure Language, That they May all Call Upon The Name Of The Lord, To Serve Him With One Consent.

Thus, our limited language is not the hurdle in The Naming Of G-d, but our limited understanding, for such are but men.

49. "Without The Creator, the creature vanishes".

- This is the reason why Jews Know That The Love Of The Laws Of G-d (Torah) For The Governance of man to a Peaceful coexistence, Urges them To Bring The Light Of The Living G-d to those who do not Know Him, or even Reject Him.
- This is the reason why Christians Know That The Love Of Christ Urges them To Bring The Light Of The Living G-d to those who do not Know Him, or even Reject Him.
- This is the reason why Muslims Know That The Mercy And Compassion Of G-d Requires Almsgiving, as well as Warning, To Bring The Light Of The Living G-d to those who do not Know Him, or even Reject Him.

But all are as blind men, for although they offer: air, and water, and food, the body of man requires all these things to live.

- MATTHEW 13.33. The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto Leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

The key is whether these individuals of either groups are more Motivated To Bringing The Word, or from a desire to impose their will upon others. As all men of might and violence have done.

What man there is who:

- Shall Confess Having Striven With G-d, In Repentance Thereof -- Is As The Whole House Of Israel To G-d;
- Is Christian, in his dealings toward men -- Is As The Body Of Christ To G-d;
- Will Be Submissive To G-d, Promises Obedience Turned To G-d. -- Is As A Muslim

This same man is not unfaithful to either of these religions individually by doing so. Can any man challenge this?

- MATTHEW 7.14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

68 -- 69. -- By Love, Has G-d "Made Manifest" Himself to man (Urim).

-- By Love, Has G-d "Made Truth" Known to man Through His Words (Thummim).

By Both of These Things, He Has Thus Provided The Definitive Superabundant Answer to the questions that man asks himself about the meaning and purpose of his life, For "I Am" Exists In Perpetuity, "And though heaven and earth should pass away, Neither Shall These Words Pass Away ". -- Matthew 5:18. For man, "These Are Words by which a man Shall Live and Not Die". By Keeping Them as Close to his heart as the shield of a breast-plate, only then, can man Ever Be Described As "I Am".

70. Though our "first parents" (Adam and Eve) Received Both "Manifestation" And "Truth", These Both Were Denied, and they (Adam and Eve), and all who follow that path "are not".

71. "Noah was, in his generations, a man righteous and wholehearted; Noah Walked With G-d"(1). But Noah was only righteous within the context of his generation, of which: "The Lord Saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually"(2). The Righteousness of Noah Was Not As Close To G-d, As The Righteousness Of Enoch who was great grandfather to Noah. This same Enoch, is he who "Walked With G-d after he begat Methuselah three hundred years"(3). "And Enoch Walked With G-d, and he was not (killed, he did not die), for G-d Took him"(4). Here Was A Son (of man) Whom The Lord Found Acceptable, And Until G-d Returned him to the earth as Jesus, and since that time, no others Have Found His Acceptance, and all men have died. "And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven". --John 3:13. G-d Also Made Covenant with Noah -- And To The Benefit Of All life, That He Would Not Again Baptize the whole earth By Flood.

72. G-d Chose Abraham, And Made A Covenant with him and his descendents. G-d Did Require of Abraham, that he "Walk Before Him, And Be Wholehearted" (Like Noah)(5). Abraham's name, G-d Having Changed It To Reflect The Change Upon Acceptance Of His Covenant (Formerly Abram) as "The father of many nations"(6). The Second Part Of This Agreement: "That all the lineage of Abraham Be Circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin"(7). This Applies To All of Abraham's sons by Hagar, Sarah, and Keturah; And Includes Any man born in his house, or bought with money. By this Covenant, G-d Would Give to the children of Abraham, All The land of Canaan to the north, south, east, and west Forever(8). G-d Will Make A Special Covenant with Isaac(9), for The Lord Will Baptize Isaac By Fire, "And The Lord Commanded Abraham To Offer Up Isaac As A Burnt -- Offering"(10). Abraham Obeyed G-d, Which Greatly Pleased The Lord, so He Provided The Ram Sacrifice Instead(11). He Also Provided To All nations: Special Blessings for the sake of Israel's seed(12). Then, As He Promised Abraham(13), The Lord Will Cause All Israel (Jacob and all his seed) To Pass Through the iron furnace of slavery, for they Shall Receive The Fire Of The Law Of The Lord (Torah) by Moses (Who Was Baptized from the waters As A New Creation)(14) "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of G-d. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit".--John 3:5-6. The Lord Sent Many Prophets To Israel that they be as the lights in the firmament of heaven, To Divide the day from the night; And To Be For Signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years; And To Give Light Upon the earth. And they That Are Wise Shall Shine as the brightness of the firmament; And they That Turn the many To Righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. --Daniel 12:3. "And G-d Made the two great lights: The greater light To Rule the day; And the lesser light To Rule the night, and the stars". --Genesis 1:16. "How art thou fallen from heaven, O day-star, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, that didst cast lots over the nations! And thou saidst in thy heart: 'I Will Ascend into heaven, Above The Stars Of G-d Will I Exalt my throne, And I Will Sit Upon The Mount Of Meeting, in the uttermost parts of the north; I Will Ascend above the heights of the clouds; I Will Be Like The Most High.' Yet thou Shalt Be Brought Down to the nether-world, to the uttermost parts of the pit". --Isaiah 14:12-15. Men dwell under both these lights, but The Lord Dwells In The Thick Darkness, For He Is The Source.

73. Salvation Can Never Come, as long as men feel that the specific part of their own religion Is The Only

Path To G-d, rather than believing that they Might Have Received Only Part Of A Message, and some other group Got Another Part, and yet a third group Received Still Another Part. Pride will win out every time. Still, G-d Made The Law (Torah) for men To Live By; And Gave us Christ For Purity Of Spirit; And Islam (Koran) For Warning. Holophrasis: "Christ Is The Answer", but The Proverb 18:13 states: "He that giveth answer before he heareth, it is folly and confusion unto him". Because the question is Whether G-d Put Anything Of Value In Any Other religion, And If So, It Is Blasphemy To Call Any Of The Works Of G-d, Worthless. And if it is worthless, why would any practice it? But If It Is Found Worthy, Then It Is Worthy For All. To Deny This Is To Deny Paragraph 49 "Without The Creator, the creature vanishes". --"This Is The Reason Why Christians Know That The Love Of Christ Urges them To Bring The Light Of The Living G-d To Those Who Do Not Know Him, Or Even Reject Him". And a man Possessing A Work That he Believes Comes From G-d Would Never Receive The Gospels from you, because you Rejected The Word That he Received, Without Even Hearing It! --Because of pride, many Will Never Receive The Good News! Is it supposed that G-d Would Want World Unity And Peace through Christian soldiers, Islamic Martyrs, and the death of Israel? --Or by coming together through a mutual desire to find The Myriad Ways That G-d Finds To Communicate His Ways to men? You Are Clearly Being Tested!

Footnotes:

- (1) Genesis 6:9
- (2) Genesis 6:5
- (3) Genesis 5:22
- (4) Genesis 5:24
- (5) Genesis 17:1
- (6) Genesis 17:4-5
- (7) Genesis 17:10-14
- (8) Genesis 13:14
- (9) Genesis 17:21
- (10) Genesis 22:2
- (11) Genesis 22:12-13
- (12) Genesis 22:18
- (13) Genesis 15:13-14
- (14) Exodus 2:10

96. What Christ Entrusted To The Apostles, they in turn Handed-on by their Preaching And Writing; Which Was Done for subsequent generations, Under The Inspiration Of The Holy Spirit, --Until Christ Returns In Glory.

But This Was Not Given unto men to Know:

Another parable Spake He unto them; The Kingdom Of Heaven is like unto Leaven, which a woman took, And Hid in three measures of meal, Till The Whole Was Leavened. All These Things Spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; And Without a parable Spake He Not unto them(1): And The Disciples came, and said Unto Him, Why Speakest Thou unto them in parables? He Answered And Said unto them, "Because It Is Given unto you To Know The Mysteries Of The Kingdom Of Heaven, but to them It Is Not Given". For whosoever Hath, to him Shall Be Given, And he Shall Have More Abundance: But whosoever Hath Not, from him Shall Be Taken Away, Even That he Hath. Therefore Speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, --See Not; and hearing, --they Hear Not, Neither Do they Understand(2). But I Say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they Shall Give Account Thereof In The Day Of Judgment. For By thy Words Shalt thou Be Justified, And By thy Words Shalt thou Be Condemned(3). Wherefore I Say unto you, All Manner Of Sin And Blasphemy Shall Be Forgiven unto men: But The Blasphemy Against The Holy Spirit Shall Not Be Forgiven unto men. And whosoever Speaketh a word Against the son of man, It Shall Be Forgiven him: But whosoever Speaketh Against The Holy Spirit, It Shall Not Be Forgiven him, Neither In This world, Neither In The World To Come(4). The Disciple Is Not Above his Master, Nor the Servant Above his Lord. It Is Enough For the Disciple that he Be As his Master, And the Servant As his Lord. If they (The wicked) Have Called The Master of the house (Christ) Beelzebub, How Much More Shall they Call Them Of His Household(5)? Then Said He unto them, "Therefore Every Scribe Which Is Instructed Unto The Kingdom Of Heaven Is Like unto a man that is an householder, Which Bringeth Forth Out Of his Treasure Things New And Old"(6).

For:

Think Not That I Am Come To Send Peace on earth: I Came Not To Send Peace,--but a sword. For I Am Come To set a man At Variance Against his father, And the daughter Against her mother, And the daughter In Law Against her mother In Law. And a man's Foes Shall Be They of his own household(7). Behold, I Send you Forth as sheep In The Midst of wolves: Be ye Therefore Wise as serpents, And Harmless as doves. But Beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; And ye shall be brought before governors and kings For My Sake, For A Testimony Against them and the Gentiles(8). And ye shall be hated of all men For My Name's Sake: But he That Endureth To The End Shall Be Saved(9).

97, Part 1 of 2. Sacred Tradition And Sacred Scripture Make Up A Single Sacred Deposit Of The Word Of G-d. This Consists Of The Combined Works Of Torah, New Testament, And Koran.

97, Part 2 of 2. When The Pilgrim Church, which, As A Mirror To Sacred Tradition And Sacred Scripture, Contemplates G-d, Who Is The Source Of All Her Riches: It Must Conclude That Its Own Revelations Are Part Of The Whole Of G-d's Revelations to man, and not an endless sword upon the earth(7). For if there was a time of wars, Then It Must Follow That There Would Be A Breaking of the sword --And A Time Of Peace, Everlasting. Then Said He unto them, "Therefore Every Scribe Which Is Instructed Unto The Kingdom Of Heaven Is Like unto a man that is an householder, Which Bringeth Forth Out Of his Treasure Things New And Old". --Matthew

98. The Church, In Her Doctrine, Life, And Worship, Perpetuates and Transmits to every generation, All That She Herself Is, And All That She Believes. Since Christ Came, Not To Send Peace on earth, --But A

Sword Instead(7); then It Follows That The Continued Role Of The Church Would Also Be: --To Send A Sword. The Disciple Is Not Above his Master, Nor the Servant Above his Lord. It Is Enough For the Disciple that he Be As his Master, And the Servant As his Lord. If they (The wicked) Have Called The Master of the house (Christ) Beelzebub, How Much More Shall they Call Them Of His Household? Fear them Not therefore: For There Is Nothing Covered, That Shall Not Be Revealed; And Hid, That Shall Not Be Known. What I Tell you in darkness, That Speak ye In Light: And What ye Hear in the ear, That Preach ye upon the housetops. --Matthew 10:24-27.

99. There Is yet Hope For Everlasting Peace on earth, Thanks to a Supernatural Sense of Faith Among the People of G-d (As Of The Whole House of Israel), Which Never Ceases To Welcome, To Penetrate More Deeply, And To Live More Fully From The Gift Of Divine Revelation. For by what other family among men, May G-d Show Forgiveness And Mercy Toward All men, Then By Israel, Who Took On The Burden of the hatreds of the whole world Upon Themselves.

The Epistle Of Paul The Apostle To The Romans:

CHAPTER 11:11. I say then, Have they Stumbled That they Should Fall? G-d forbid: but rather Through their Fall, Salvation Is Come unto the Gentiles, For To Provoke them To Jealousy.

12 Now If The Fall of them, Be The Riches of the world; And The Diminishing of them, The Riches of the Gentiles; How Much More their Fullness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I May Provoke To Emulation them which are my flesh, And Might Save some of them.

15 For if The Casting Away of them Be The Reconciling of the world, What Shall The Receiving of them Be, But Life from the dead?

16 For if The First fruit Be Holy, The Stump Is Also Holy: And If The Root Be Holy, So Are The Branches.

17 And If Some Of The Branches Be Broken Off, And Thou, being a wild olive tree, Wert Grafted In Among Them, And With Them Partakest Of The Root And Fatness Of The Olive Tree;

18 Boast Not Against The Branches. But If thou Boast, thou Bearest Not The Root, But The Root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The Branches Were Broken Off, That I Might Be Grafted In.

20 Well; Because Of Unbelief They Were Broken Off, And Thou Standest By Faith. Be Not High-Minded, But Fear:

21 For If G-d Spared Not The Natural Branches, Take Heed Lest He Also Spare Not Thee.

22 Behold Therefore The Goodness, And Severity Of G-d: On Them Which Fell, Severity; But Toward Thee, Goodness, If Thou Continue In His Goodness: Otherwise Thou Also Shalt Be Cut-Off.

23 And They Also, If They Abide Not Still In Unbelief, Shall Be Grafted In: For G-d Is Able To Graft Them in Again.

24 For If Thou Wert Cut Out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, And Wert Grafted Contrary to Nature Into A Good Olive Tree: How Much More Shall These, Which Be The Natural Branches, Be Grafted Into Their Own Olive Tree?

25 For I Would Not, Brethren, That Ye Should Be Ignorant of This Mystery, Lest Ye Should Be Wise in Your Own Conceits; That Blindness In Part Is Happened To Israel, Until The Fullness of the Gentiles Be Come In.

26 And So All Israel Shall Be Saved: As It Is Written, There Shall Come Out Of Zion the Deliverer, and Shall Turn Away UnG-dliness from Jacob:

27 For This Is My Covenant Unto Them, When I Shall Take Away Their Sins.

28 As Concerning The Gospel, They are enemies for your sakes; But As Touching The Election, They Are Beloved For The Fathers' Sakes.

29 For The Gifts And Calling Of G-d Are Without Repentance.

30 For As ye In Times Past Have Not Believed G-d, yet Have Now Obtained Mercy through Their Unbelief:

31 Even So Have These Also Now Not Believed, That through Your Mercy, They Also May Obtain Mercy.

32 For G-d Hath Concluded Them All In Unbelief, That He Might Have Mercy Upon All.

33 O The Depth Of The Riches, Both Of The Wisdom And Knowledge Of G-d! How Unsearchable Are His

Judgments, And His Ways, Past Finding Out!

34 For Who Hath Known The Mind Of The Lord? Or Who Hath Been His Counselor?

35 Or Who Hath First Given To Him, And It Shall Be Recompensed unto him Again?

36 For Of Him, And Through Him, And To Him, Are All Things: To Whom Be Glory for Ever. Amen.

100. The Task Of Interpreting The Word Of G-d, Authentically, Has Been Entrusted solely to the Magisterium of the Church, that is: To the Pope, And to the Bishops In Communion with him.

And The Lord Showed me The Fruit of Christianity, as a sweet melon; and when I Touched It, I Felt Softness Beneath; so I Dipped About It with my fingers, and honeybees Flew Out, --For It Was Infested.

--And Fear Not them which kill the body, But Are Not Able To Kill The Soul: But Rather Fear Him Which Is Able To Destroy Both Soul And Body in hell. --Matthew 10:28.

Footnotes:

- (1) MATTHEW 13:33-34.
- (2) MATTHEW 13:10-13.
- (3) MATTHEW 12:36-37.
- (4) MATTHEW 12:31-32.
- (5) MATTHEW 10:24-25
- (6) MATTHEW 13:52
- (7) MATTHEW 10:34-36
- (8) MATTHEW 10:16-18
- (9) MATTHEW 10:22

Sacred Scripture.

Part 1 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 3

4/81

134. All Sacred Scripture Is but One Book though Divided Into Three Main Parts (Torah, New Testament, and Koran), And Even A Fourth, --(The Seven Stars. --Revelation 5:1-5)

Proverbs 30:21-23.

For three things the earth doth quake, and for four it cannot endure:

- For a servant when he reigneth;
- And a churl when he is filled with food;
- For an odious woman when she is married;
- And a handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

135. The Sacred Scriptures Contain The Word Of G-d (Thummim / The Truth), And Because They Come From The Wisdom Of The Holy Spirit, They Are Truly The Word Of G-d.

136. G-d Is The Author Of All Sacred Scripture, And Because He Allowed Certain Individuals to Glimpse Parts of Them, (By His Holy Spirit), He Thus Gives Assurance That Through Adherence To Them, man May Return To The Way Of His Holy Spirit.

Proverbs 9:10.

The Fear Of The Lord Is The Beginning Of Wisdom,
And The Knowledge Of The All-Holy Is Understanding.

137. Interpretation Of The Revealed Scripture Must Be Attentive To What G-d Wants Above All, -- Which Is: For All men to live In Peace. What Comes From The Spirit has not always Been Fully Understood, because there have been moments of time, When War Was The Only Path, And Those Parts Of Torah, New Testament, And Koran Calling For War, Accurately Revealed His Word, --For Those Periods Of Time Only. Fighting among men has continued far beyond The Scope Of The Lord's Intent, --Through Misinterpretation of the times of war, And Hatreds for other men.

Genesis 4:6-8.

And The Lord Said Unto Cain: 'Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shall it not be lifted up? and if thou doest not well, Sin Coucheth at the door; and unto thee is its desire, but thou mayest rule over it.' And Cain spoke unto Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

138. The official policy of the church is that it Accepts And Venerates As Inspired: The Forty Six Books Of The Old Testament, And The Twenty Seven Books Of The New. Confusion has resulted From Assigning A Value To Those Inspired Truths.

The Acts Of The Apostles 15:1--11.

1 And certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, and said, "Except ye Be Circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye Cannot Be Saved".

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the Apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and

elders, And they Declared All Things That G-d Had Done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees Which Believed, saying, "That It Was Needful To Circumcise them, And To Command them To Keep The Law of Moses.

6 And the Apostles and elders came together for to consider of This Matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, "Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago G-d Made Choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth Should Hear The Word Of The Gospel, And Believe.

8 And G-d, Which Knoweth the hearts, Bare them Witness, Giving them The Holy Spirit, Even As He Did unto us;

9 And Put No Difference between us and them, Purifying their hearts By Faith.

10 Now therefore why Tempt ye G-d, To Put A Yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we Were Able To Bear?

11 But we Believe That Through The Grace Of The Lord Jesus Christ we Shall Be Saved, Even As they.

This has caused many to believe: That Only Through The Grace Of The Lord Jesus Christ Shall we Be Saved. If we Are Among Those To Be Saved By Divine Grace, There Shall Not Be Found among us even one Unrepentant Sinner, For we Have Thus Cast Aside All The Laws (Ten Commandments) Of G-d by Moses, And The Covenant Of G-d To Abraham (Circumcision). Here, Have we Allowed in the world: Idolatry, False Swearing, Murder, Stealing, Adultery, etc. Here Also, Have we Disallowed Brotherhood among men, -- By Abandonment Of Circumcision. For This Reason Had G-d Raised The Sword Of Islam Upon Unbelievers (Polytheists, even Christians and Jews who Believe That By Grace Alone Shall they Be Saved. Sin Is Therefore Upon us By This Act, And Only Through Repentance May we Receive Grace.

Matthew 4:17.

From That Time Jesus Began To Preach, And To Say, "Repent: For The Kingdom Of Heaven Is At Hand.

But Clearly, This Was Not Sufficient, For:

Matthew 25:31-46

31 When the son of man Shall Come In His Glory, And All The Holy Angels With Him, Then Shall He Sit Upon The Throne Of His Glory:

32 And Before him Shall Be Gathered All nations: And He Shall Separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And He Shall Set the sheep On His Right Hand, But the goats On The Left.

34 Then Shall The King Say unto them On His Right Hand, "Come, ye Blessed Of My Father, Inherit The Kingdom Prepared for you From The Foundation of the world:

35 For I Was An Hungred, And ye Gave me meat: I Was Thirsty, And ye Gave me drink: I Was A Stranger, And ye Took me In:

36 Naked, And ye Clothed Me: I Was Sick, And ye Visited me: I Was In prison, And ye Came Unto Me".

37 Then Shall The Righteous Answer Him, Saying, "Lord, When Saw we Thee An Hungred, And Fed Thee? Or Thirsty, And Gave Thee drink?

38 When Saw we Thee A Stranger, And Took Thee In? Or Naked, And Clothed Thee?

39 Or When Saw we Thee Sick, Or In Prison, And Came Unto Thee"?

40 And The King Shall Answer And Say unto them, "Verily I Say unto you, Inasmuch As ye Have Done It Unto One Of The Least Of These My Brethren, ye Have Done It Unto Me".

41 Then Shall He Say Also unto them On The Left Hand, Depart From Me, ye Cursed, Into Everlasting Fire, Prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I Was An Hungred, And ye Gave Me no meat: I Was Thirsty, And ye Gave Me no drink:

43 I Was A Stranger, And ye Took Me Not In: Naked, And ye Clothed Me Not: Sick, And In Prison, And ye Visited Me Not".

44 Then shall they also answer Him, saying, "Lord, when Saw we Thee An Hungred, Or Athirst, Or A Stranger, Or Naked, Or Sick, Or In Prison, And Did Not Minister Unto Thee"?

45 Then Shall He Answer them, Saying, "Verily I Say unto you, Inasmuch As ye Did It Not To One Of The Least Of These, ye Did It Not To Me".

46 And these Shall Go Away Into Everlasting Punishment: But The Righteous Into Life Eternal.

139. The Four Gospels Occupy A Central Place In Christianity for incongruities sake:
That a child Shall Know To Refuse The Evil, And Choose The Good; while learned elders Never Attained
To This Knowledge. By These Gospels, those who have lost Hope Shall Find It, And All men Shall Know
That Self-Sacrifice Is The Path To Salvation:

John 15:12-13.

This Is My Commandment, That ye Love one another, As I Have Loved you.
Greater Love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

140. The Unity Of The Two Testaments Proceeds From The Unity Of G-d's Plan And His Revelation. The
Old Testament Prepares For The New, And The New Testament Fulfills The Old; The Two Shed Light On
Each Other, Both Are The True Word Of G-d. But This Is Not A Complete Unity, For It Lacks The Warning
Of The Koran, -- Which Is: Total Submission To The Will Of G-d, and not simply Reliance Upon The
Saving Grace Of Christ's Sacrifice To Fall upon us, Through Repentance alone.

141. The Church Has Always Venerated The Divine Scriptures (Thummim / The Truth), As She
Venerated, The Body Of The Lord (Urim / The Manifestation); But She Has Not Shown The Same
Veneration To The Old Testament, As To The New; Neither Has She Even Considered An Open
Examination Of The Koran. Until She Does, World Peace Will Just Have To Wait:

Matthew 24:30.

And Then Shall Appear The Sign of the son of man In Heaven: And Then Shall All the tribes of the earth
Mourn, And they Shall See the son of man Coming In The Clouds Of Heaven With Power And Great
Glory.

Matthew 24:44-46.

Therefore Be ye Also Ready: For In Such An Hour as ye think not, the son of man Cometh.
Who then Is A Faithful And Wise Servant, Whom His Lord Hath Made Ruler Over His Household, To Give
them meat In Due Season? Blessed Is That Servant, Whom His Lord When He Cometh Shall Find So
Doing.

Man's Response To G-d: --I Believe, We Believe, Only One Faith

Part 1 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 3 -- Articles 1-3

5/81

176. Faith is a personal adherence of the whole man To G-d, Who Has Revealed Himself Through His Holy Word (during the course of time) To A Chosen Few; And Who Has Revealed Himself Manifestly, To Fewer Still. For those who Have Not Heard, Much Less Seen G-d, it involves An Assent of man's intellect and will To What G-d Has Revealed Of Himself Through Word And Deed.

177. "To Believe", can have a twofold reference: To Believe In The Word For The Sake Of Its Own Righteousness; and to some degree, by trust in our knowledge of the person who brings that word, or who bears witness to it. Unless The Messenger Is G-d: The Word Does Override the messenger, but the messenger Cannot Override The Word.

178. We Must Believe In G-d Alone, Whose Word Has Revealed To Have Knowledge of future events which were Declared By Him From Long Ago, And Have Later Come To Pass. Nor Even Of Jesus: For He Said Not One Word To Contradict That Of G-d.

John 8

26 I Have Many Things To Say And To Judge of you: But He That Sent me Is True; And I Speak to the world Those Things Which I Have Heard Of Him.

27 They Understood Not That he Spake to them Of The Father.

28 Then Said Jesus unto them, "When ye Have Lifted Up the son of man, Then Shall ye Know That I am he, And That I Do Nothing of myself; But As my Father Hath Taught me, I Speak These Things.

29 And He That Sent me Is With me: The Father Hath Not Left me Alone; For I Do Always Those Things That Please Him".

30 As he Spake These Words, Many Believed on him.

31 Then Said Jesus To Those Jews Which Believed on him, If ye Continue In My Word, Then Are ye My Disciples Indeed;

32 And ye Shall Know The Truth, And The Truth Shall Make you Free.

Matthew 7

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Believe That The Holy Spirit Is The Word, Which Is The Essence Of G-d.

179. Because G-d Has Been Seen By So Few, Faith Is A Supernatural Gift From G-d. In order To Believe, man Needs The Interior Helps Of The Holy Spirit. To Believe By Faith Alone, Is Clearly More Righteous Than To Believe In Something personally Observed; or: To Believe Through Word Alone Is More Righteous Than Through Manifestation.

180. "Believing", is a human act, conscious and free, corresponding to the dignity of the human person. And Believing In The Word Of G-d Alone, Transcends human acts --As Holy.

Genesis 15

3 And Abram said: 'Behold, to me Thou Hast Given No seed, and, lo, one born in my house is to be mine heir.' 4 And, Behold, The Word Of The Lord Came unto him, Saying: 'This man Shall Not Be thine heir; But he That Shall Come Forth out of thine own bowels Shall Be thine heir.' 5 And He Brought him Forth Abroad, And Said: 'Look now toward heaven, and count the stars, if thou be able to count them'; And He

Said unto him: 'So Shall thy seed Be.' 6 And he Believed In The Lord; And He Counted It to him For Righteousness.

181. Like The Interior Helps Of The Holy Spirit, "Believing", has been considered an ecclesial act. The Faith Of The Church Magisterium Does Sanction Faith within its congregants, Through Example. But: "True Believing" is a human act, conscious and free, corresponding to the dignity of the human person'. And Believing In The Word Of G-d Alone, Transcends human acts, -- As Holy. Therefore, that which seeks to make Worship obligatory through imitation by example, is antithetical to "True Faith", Which Must Come From Within, And Through The Interior Helps Of The Holy Spirit. The Church Has Positioned Itself As The Mother Of All Believers: "No one Can Have G-d As Father who does not have The Church As Mother." By This Act, The Church Has Elevated itself Above Christ, For The Position Of Christ Is Only That Of Dutiful Son, --Not Judicial Parent.

Matthew 7

1 Judge Not, That ye Be Not Judged.

2 For With What Judgment ye Judge, ye Shall Be Judged: And With What Measure ye Mete, It Shall Be Measured To you Again.

John 8

15 Ye Judge after the flesh; I Judge No man.

16 And Yet If I Judge, My Judgment Is True: For I Am Not Alone, But I And The Father That Sent Me.

But The Day Has Come, The Vows Are Written, And The Announcements Have Been Made For The True Wedding Of The Lamb.

Hosea 2

16 Therefore, Behold, I Will Allure Her, And Bring Her into the wilderness, And Speak Tenderly Unto Her. 17 And I Will Give Her Her Vineyards from thence, And the valley of Achor (Troubling) For A Door Of Hope; And She Shall Respond there, As In The Days Of Her Youth, And As In The Day When She Came Up Out Of The Land of Egypt. 18 And It Shall Be At That Day, Saith The Lord, That Thou Shalt Call Me "Ishi" (My Husband), And Shalt Call Me No More "Baali" (My Master). 19 For I Will Take Away the names of the Baalim Out Of Her Mouth, And they Shall No More Be Mentioned by their name. 20 And In That Day Will I Make A Covenant For Them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground; And I Will Break The Bow, And The Sword, And The Battle Out Of The Land, And Will Make Them To Lie Down Safely.

21 And I Will Betroth Thee Unto Me For Ever;
Yea, I Will Betroth Thee Unto Me In Righteousness,
And In Justice, And In Lovingkindness, And In Compassion.
22 And I Will Betroth Thee Unto Me In Faithfulness;
And Thou Shalt Know The Lord.

23 And It Shall Come To Pass In That Day, I Will Respond, Saith The Lord, I Will Respond To The Heavens, And They Shall Respond to the earth; 24 And the earth Shall Respond to the corn, and the wine, and the oil; And they Shall Respond To Jezreel (Whom G-d Soweth). 25 And I Will Sow Her Unto Me In The Land; And I Will Have Compassion Upon Her That Had Not Obtained Compassion; And I Will say To Them That Were Not My People: 'Thou Art My People'; And They Shall Say: 'Thou Art My G-d.'

Matthew 22

1 And Jesus Answered And Spake unto them Again By Parables, And Said,
2 "The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; and there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

Matthew 25

1 Then shall the Kingdom Of Heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Here Is The Omer Of Manna: --It Is The Wedding Of The Lamb:

Hear, O Israel:
The Lord thy G-d,
The Lord Is One;
And I Have:
Looked And Heard,
Wrestled And Judged,
Hired And Brought Fortune,
Dwelted With And Made Happy,
Joined And Added To The Praise
Of The Son Of The Right Hand, Israel;
And I Will Betroth thee Unto Me Forever;
Yea, I Will Betroth thee Unto Me In Righteousness,
And In Justice, And In Lovingkindness, And In Compassion,
And I Will Betroth thee Unto Me In Faithfulness, And thou shalt know The Lord;
And thou shalt love The Lord thy G-d with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might;
For Then Will I Turn To The Peoples, A Pure Language, That they may all call Upon The Name
Of The Lord, to serve Him with one consent. And These Words, Which I Command thee
This Day, Shall Be Upon thy heart; and thou Shalt Teach Them diligently unto thy children;
and Shalt Talk Of Them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way,
and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up; And thou Shalt Bind Them For A Sign
upon thy hand; and They Shall Be For Frontlets between thine eyes;
And thou Shalt Write Them upon the door-posts of thy house, and upon thy gates.

GRACE

Praise be to G-d,
Our Father,
Lord Of The Worlds which art in Heaven;
The Compassionate, The Merciful, Hallowed Be Thy Name;
King On The Day Of Reckoning;
Thy Kingdom Come, Thy Will Be Done, In Earth As In Heaven;
Thee only do we worship, and To Thee do we cry For Help;
Please Give us this day our Daily Bread;
And Guide Thou us On The Straight Path,
The Path of those to whom Thou Hast Been Gracious;
And Forgive us our Debts, as we forgive our debtors;
with whom Thou Art Not Angry, and who go not astray;
And Lead us Not Into Temptation,
But Deliver us From Evil In The Name Of G-d;
For Thine Is The Kingdom;
The Compassion And The Power;
The Mercy And The Glory;
Forever.
Amen.

I did Strive with G-d;
I am Christian toward men;
I will be Submissive To G-d;
And I will betroth Thee unto me forever;
Yea, I will betroth Thee unto me in righteousness,
and in justice, and in lovingkindness, and in compassion,
and I will betroth Thee unto me in faithfulness; and I shall know The Lord,

182. The Church desires that its congregants Believe All "That Which Is Contained In The Word Of G-d, Written Or Handed Down, And Which The Church Poses For Belief As Divinely Revealed". Therefore, Only That "Which The Church Poses For Belief As Divinely Revealed Scripture May Be Considered As Sacred".

Revelation 22

17 And The Spirit And The Bride Say, Come. And Let him That Heareth Say, Come. And Let him That Is Athirst Come. And Whosoever Will, Let him Take The Water Of Life Freely.

18 For I Testify Unto Every man That Heareth The Words Of The Prophecy Of This Book, If Any man Shall Add Unto These Things, G-d Shall Add unto him The Plagues That Are Written In This Book:

19 And If Any man Shall Take Away From The Words Of The Book Of This Prophecy, G-d Shall Take Away His Part Out Of The Book Of Life, And Out Of The Holy City, And From The Things Which Are Written In This Book".

20 He Which Testifieth These Things Saith, "Surely I Come Quickly". Amen.

Even So, Come, Lord Jesus.

21 The Grace Of Our Lord Jesus Christ Be With you All. Amen.

183. Faith is necessary for Salvation. The Lord Himself Affirms, "He Who Believes, And Is Baptized Will Be Saved; but he Who Does Not Believe, Will Be Condemned". --Mark 16:16. But Unless you Are Baptized With Fire And With Water ye Shall Not See The Kingdom Of Heaven:

Luke 3

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I Indeed Baptize you with water; but One Mightier than I Cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: He Shall Baptize you With The Holy Spirit, And With Fire:

All men By Noah Are Baptized With The Waters Of The Flood upon the earth:

Genesis 9

8 And G-d Spoke unto Noah, And To his sons with him, Saying:

9 'As For Me, Behold, I Establish My Covenant With you, And With your seed After you;

10 And With Every living creature that is with you, the fowl, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you; Of All that go out of the ark, even every beast of the earth.

11 And I Will Establish My Covenant With you; Neither Shall All flesh Be Cut Off Any More By the waters of The Flood; Neither Shall There Any More Be A Flood To Destroy the earth.'

12 And G-d Said: 'This Is The Token Of The Covenant Which I Make Between Me And you And Every living creature that is with you, For Perpetual Generations:

13 I Have Set My Bow In The Cloud, And It Shall Be For A Token Of A Covenant Between Me And the earth.

14 And It Shall Come To Pass, When I Bring Clouds Over the earth, And The Bow Is Seen In The Cloud,

15 That I Will Remember My Covenant, Which Is Between Me And you And Every living creature Of All flesh; And the waters Shall No More Become A Flood To Destroy All flesh.

16 And The Bow Shall Be In The Cloud; And I Will Look Upon It, That I May Remember The Everlasting Covenant Between G-d And Every living creature Of All flesh that is upon the earth.'

17 And G-d Said Unto Noah: 'This Is The Token Of The Covenant Which I Have Established Between Me And All flesh that is upon the earth.'

18 And the sons of Noah, That Went Forth From The Ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth; and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These three were the sons of Noah, and of these was the whole earth overspread.

All men Baptized With The Fire Of The Law Of The Lord (Torah), Shall Receive The Holy Spirit, And Therefore The Kingdom Of Heaven.

Mark 10

38 But Jesus Said unto them, "Ye know not what ye ask: can ye Drink Of The Cup That I Drink Of? And

Be Baptized With The Baptism That I Am Baptized With?"

39 And they said unto him, "We Can". And Jesus Said unto them, "Ye Shall Indeed Drink Of The Cup That I Drink Of; And With The Baptism That I Am Baptized Withal Shall ye Be Baptized".

184. St. Thomas Aquinas said, "Faith Is A Foretaste Of The Knowledge That Will Make us Blessed In The Life To Come."

But Neither By Faith, Nor By Grace For: --Love Is A Foretaste Of The Knowledge That Will Make us Blessed In The Life To Come:

Mark 12

28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, 'Which Is The First Commandment Of All?'

29 And Jesus Answered him, 'The First Of All The Commandments Is: "Hear, O Israel; The Lord our G-d Is One Lord:

30 And thou Shalt Love The Lord thy G-d With All thy heart, And With All thy soul, And With All thy mind, And With All thy strength': This Is The First Commandment.

31 And The Second Is like, namely this: Thou Shalt Love thy neighbour as thyself. There Is None Other Commandment Greater Than These'.

32 And the scribe said unto him, 'Well, Master, Thou Hast Said The Truth: For There Is One G-d; And There Is None Other But He:

33 And To Love Him With All the heart, And With All the understanding, And With All the soul, And With All the strength, And To Love his neighbour as himself, Is More Than All Whole Burnt-Offerings And Sacrifices'.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, 'Thou Art Not Far From The Kingdom Of G-d'. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

228. Here O Israel: The Lord Our G-d, The Lord Is One. --Deuteronomy 6:4.

The Supreme Being Is Unique And without Equal. If G-d Were Not One, He Would Not Have Created Men To Be For His Sons. Instead He Created A Final Living Creature: a man, And Unique among all souls, For He Developed It To Be In His Own Image. But good and evil existed together in the world, So He Divided The World To Allow Gendering To Occur. By This Division, Were Worlds Made Self-Perpetuating, And Good And Evil Made More Distinct, One From The Other. But This Was Not Apparent to the man He Created, Who Tended His Garden. Yet, the world could not exist with a total absence of evil, for clearly, There Would Be No Need To, "Tend A Garden". In such an impossible case, man Would Dwell Alone with G-d, Tending Only To The Ego Of G-d. So G-d Created A Self-Perpetuating Universe Of Good And Evil Combined, An Eternal Effort For G-d and man To Enjoy, --Because The Supreme Worship Of G-d Is for a man To Tend The Gardens Of His Father, Just As with Noah After The Baptism Of his World.

"And Noah the husbandman began and planted a vineyard". --Yet Noah Turned Away, and he drank of the wine, and was drunken and naked instead.

May we Yet Be Turned Toward, and Resigned To his Will.

229. Faith In G-d Leads us Eventually, To Turn To Him And To Him Alone, As our First Origin And our Ultimate Goal; And Neither To Prefer Anything To Him, Nor To Substitute Anything For Him.

230. Even When He Reveals Things Of His Nature, Eternity Would Not Be Sufficient for men To Understand All The Perfection Of G-d. For If men Understood His Intent, Then Would they Act In A Way Unlike men, And Much Like Sons.

231. The G-d Of our Faith Has Revealed Himself As He Who Exists From The Beginning To The End In Mercy And Grace, Goodness And Truth, And Long-Suffering In Forgiveness Of Iniquity, Transgression, And Sin; And Who Will By No Means Clear The Guilty, But Shall Visit That Retribution for the fathers, Upon the children, And Upon the children's children, Unto The Third And Unto The Forth Generation For The Sins of each man. Thus, By Careful Measure Of Discipline Over Generations, G-d Has Enabled man To Survive His First Consideration: That Of Immediate Annihilation.

--But When a man Dines At The Table Of The Lord, Shall he Receive Of The Fruits Of The Garden; Or Having Tended To None, Shall he Receive the dirt? Here Is The Patience And Faith Of The Saints, --But G-d's Very Being Is Love And Mercy.

The Father

Part 1 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 1 -- Paragraph 2

7/81

261. The Wonder Of The Most Holy Trinity Is The Central Wonder of the Christian Faith and of Christian Life. G-d Alone Can Make It Known to us By Revealing Himself Directly As Our Father, Through The Saving Grace Of His Son, And By His Holy Spirit Within us, And Within others.

262. The Incarnation Of G-d's Son Reveals That G-d The Eternal Father Can Be Consubstantial to a living man through Single-Minded Purpose. Which means that: The Acts of a Man And The Acts Of G-d Can Be Toward The Same Goal, Concurrent To, But Not In Competition With Each Other.

263- 4. The Mission Of The Holy Spirit, Sent By The Father, "In The Name Of The Son "(John 14:26); And By The Son, "From The Father "(John 15:26), Reveals That: Within Them, The Spirit Is One And The Same Spirit. Through That Communion, Proceeds True Worship Of The Father, And Glory Also Onto The Son, And To The Sons Who Receive It.

265. The Receiving Of The Holy Spirit (Which Is Baptism By Fire Of Word Which Is Truth), That Comes To us From The Father, And Through The Son, Enables man To Receive The Father In Spirit, in life, But Substantively After Death.

266. Here Is Faith: We Worship One G-d Through The Trinity Which Is: Torah, New Testament, and Koran, And These Combined In Unity, Without Either Confusing the persons Or Dividing The Substance; Just As Also: The Person Of The Father Is One, The Grace Of Christ Is Another, And The Word Which Is Truth Is Another; But The G-dhead Of The Father, Son, And Holy Spirit Is One, Their Glory Equal, Their Majesty Coeternal.

267. Inseparable In What They Do, G-d And Christ Are Also Virtually Indistinguishable In What They Are, As The One, Mirrors And Emulates The Other. But Within The Single Divine Goal, Each Shows Forth What Is Proper To Him; Which Is Evident In The Divine Missions Of The Son's Incarnation, And The Gift Of The Holy Spirit.

275. Through Israel, The Just man, we Confess To G-d: "I Know That You Can Do All Things, And That No Purpose Of Yours Can Be Thwarted". -- Job 42:2

276. Faithful To The Witness Of Scripture, the mighty often Address their Prayer, "To The Almighty and Eternal G-d", Believing Firmly That Nothing Will Be Impossible for them With The Might Of G-d behind them.

Zechariah 11:15 And The Lord Said unto me: 'Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd. 16 For, Lo, I Will Raise Up a shepherd in the land, who will not think of those that are cut off, neither will seek those that are young, nor heal that which is broken; neither will he feed that which standeth still, but he will eat the flesh of the fat, and will break their hoofs in pieces.' 17 Woe to the worthless shepherd that leaveth the flock! The sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye; his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

277. G-d, Who Is Both Lamb And Good Shepherd, Shows Forth His All Merciful Power By Feeding Us Of His Own Flesh, Which Is Grace And Brotherhood.

Zechariah 11:7 So I Fed The Flock Of Slaughter, verily The Poor Of The Flock. And I Took unto me Two Staves; The One I Called Graciousness, And The Other I Called Binders; And I Fed The Flock. 8 And I Cut-Off The Three Shepherds In One Month; 'For My Soul Became Impatient of them, and their soul Also Loathed Me.'

278. If we Believe That G-d's Love Is Almighty, Then we Choose Not To Believe That G-d's Love Is All Merciful, for there are those who are mighty who respect only might; And Those who Are Meek Who Respect Only Mercy. Yet Even G-d Was Not Mighty Enough To Prevent Cane From Killing Able, But He Was Merciful Enough To Forgive Him. How Can we Believe That The Father Could Create us, The Son Redeem us, And The Holy Spirit Sanctify us By Might Rather Than By Mercy?

The Creator

Part 1 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 1 -- Paragraph 4

9/81

315. In The Creation of the world and of man, G-d Gave The First And Universal Witness To His Infinite Love And Wisdom. And He Gave The First Proclamation Of The Plan Of His Loving Goodness: Which Began with Enoch-Seth And Finds Its Goal As: A New Creation In Christ For All men.

316. Though The Work Of Creation Is Attributed To The Father Alone; It Is Equally A Truth Of Faith (after the fall of man) That The Father, Son, And Holy Spirit Together As One, Are An Indivisible Principle Of The Completed Creation of man, (And Therefore: All Creation).

317. Still, It Is G-d Alone Who Has Created, not just the earth, -but The Entire Universe (Freely, Directly, And Without Any Help).

318. G-d, Having Thus Created Infinitely, therefore: No creature Has The Power To Create anything, -All Things Having Already Been Conceived And Created Universally.

Ecclesiastes 1:9 That which hath been is that which shall be, and that which hath been done is that which shall be done; and there is nothing new under the sun. 10 Is there a thing whereof it is said: 'See, this is new'?--it hath been already, in the ages which were before us. 11 There is no remembrance of them of former times; neither shall there be any remembrance of them of latter times that are to come, among those that shall come after.

Ecclesiastes 6:10 Whatsoever cometh into being, the name thereof was given long ago, and it is foreknown what man is; Neither Can he Contend With Him That Is Mightier than he.

319. G-d Created The Universe To Show Forth And Communicate His Glory. That His creatures Should Share In His Magnificence, Is The Glory For Which G-d Created them.

320. G-d Created The Universe And Keeps It In Existence With A Word, And That Word Is Of The Very Name Of G-d "I Am", -Therefore "Be". Thus The Universe:

Is Created By His Word Of Power, "Be";

Is Nourished By The Body Of Christ (Which Is Grace And Brotherhood);

And Is Quickened Through Every Word Which Proceedeth From The Holy Spirit. -John 6:63

321 - 323. Divine Providence:

321. Consists Of The Dispositions By Which G-d Guides All His creatures With Wisdom And Love To their Ultimate End. (Simply put: G-d Has Provided)

322. Christ Invites us To Filial Trust In The Providence Of Our Heavenly Father. -Matthew 6:26 - 34; And St. Peter The Apostle Repeats: "Cast All your anxieties On Him, For He Cares about you". -1 Peter 5:7, Psalms 55:23. (Simply put: Trust That G-d Will Provide).

323. Divine Providence Works Also Through The Actions Of His creatures. To human beings, G-d Grants The Ability To Cooperate Freely With His Plans. (Simply put: we Also Are Obligated To Assist In This Providence:

MATTHEW 25:35 For I Was an hungred, And ye Gave Me meat: I Was thirsty, And ye Gave Me drink: I Was a stranger, And ye Took Me In: 36 Naked, And ye Clothed me: I Was sick, And ye Visited me: I Was in prison, And ye Came Unto Me.

324. G-d Permits Physical And Even Moral Evil To Exist. Just as the tree is known by its fruit, -so are we also Cursed by our fathers, And Condemned by our children. For The Hatreds And Prejudices we inherit from our fathers, Testify Against us On Judgment Day. -It Is Therefore Ordained That All these Shall Come to take up arms Against Israel. So Shall the seed of the wicked Come To Curse Those Who Have Blessed them, by body, by blood, by alms, and by prayers. This Is The Mystery That G-d Illuminates By His Son Jesus Christ Who died and Rose To Vanquish Evil.

MATTHEW 5:44 But I Say unto you, "Love your enemies, Bless them That Curse you, Do Good To them That Hate you, And Pray For them Which Despitely Use you, And Persecute you; 45 That ye May Be The Children Of your Father Which Is In Heaven".

Faith Gives us The Certainty That G-d Would Not Permit An Evil If He Did Not Cause A Good To Come From That Very Evil:

MATTHEW 24:14 And This Gospel Of The Kingdom Shall Be Preached in all the world For A Witness Unto All nations; And Then Shall The End Come. 15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination that maketh desolation (spoken of by Daniel the prophet), -stand in the holy place, (whoso having read that, let him understand:)

Isaiah 28:16 Therefore Thus Saith The Lord G-d: "Behold, I Lay In Zion for A Foundation, A Stone, A Tried Stone, A Costly Corner-Stone Of Sure Foundation; he That Believeth Shall Not Make Haste".

Isaiah 30:15 For Thus Said The Lord G-d, The Holy One Of Israel: "In Sitting Still And Rest Shall ye Be Saved, In Quietness And In Confidence Shall Be your Strength"; and ye would not. 16 But ye said: 'No, for we will flee upon horses'; therefore shall ye flee; and: 'We will ride upon the swift'; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. 17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one, at the rebuke of five shall ye flee; till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill. 18 And Therefore Will The Lord Wait, That He May Be Gracious unto you, And Therefore Will He Be Exalted, That He May Have Compassion Upon you; For The Lord Is A G-d Of Justice, Happy Are All they That Wait For Him.

Zechariah 14:12 And This Shall Be The Plague Wherewith The Lord Will Smite All the peoples That Have Warred Against Jerusalem: their Flesh Shall Consume Away while they stand upon their feet, And their Eyes Shall Consume Away in their sockets, And their Tongue Shall Consume Away in their mouth.

Zechariah 14:15 And So Shall Be The Plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and Of All the beasts that shall be in those camps, As This Plague.

Zechariah 14:9 And The Lord Shall Be King Over All the earth; In That Day Shall The Lord Be One, And His Name One (For All men).

Zechariah 14:16 And It Shall Come To Pass, That Every one That Is Left Of All the nations That Came Against Jerusalem Shall Go Up from year to year To Worship The King, The Lord Of Hosts, And To Keep The Feast Of Tabernacles. 17 And It Shall Be, That Whoso of the families of the earth Goeth Not Up Unto Jerusalem To Worship The King, The Lord Of Hosts, upon them there Shall Be No Rain. 18 And If the family of Egypt Go Not Up, And Come Not, they Shall Have No Overflow; There Shall Be The Plague, Wherewith The Lord Will Smite the nations That Go Not Up To Keep The Feast Of Tabernacles. 19 This Shall Be The Punishment Of Egypt, And The Punishment Of All the nations That Go Not Up To Keep The Feast Of Tabernacles.

Zechariah 14:9 And The Lord Shall Be King Over All the earth; In That Day Shall The Lord Be One, And

His Name One (For All men).

Heaven and Earth

Part 1 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 1 -- Paragraph 5

10/81

350. Angels Are Part Of A Larger Group Of Spiritual Creatures Known As Nephilim. -Genesis 6:4. Antediluvian (Pre-Flood) Beings Known to early men As "Giants" And "Sons Of G-d" (Genesis 6:2, 6:4) Who Were Rendered Non-Corporeal By The Flood. Some Of These, The More G-dlike, We Call Angels: Are Those Who Worship G-d Continually And Do His Bidding. This, In Deference To Obvious Favoritism Bestowed By G-d upon men. Others, We Call Devils: Are Defiant To G-d as concerning Man, And Search Out Every Opportunity To Denigrate him. Both Are Able To Take Spiritual Possession of man or beast. (Genesis 3:1, Luke 826-33).

351. The Angels, As Do The Children of Israel, Surround G-d, And Christ Their Lord, Three Times a Year:

Deuteronomy 16:16 Three Times In A Year Shall All Thy Males Appear Before The Lord thy G-d In The Place Which He Shall Choose; On The Feast Of Unleavened Bread, And On The Feast Of Weeks, And On The Feast Of Tabernacles; And They Shall Not Appear Before The Lord Empty; 17 Every Man Shall Give As He Is Able, According To The Blessing Of The Lord Thy G-d Which He Hath Given Thee.

Job 1:6 Now It Fell Upon A Day, That The Sons Of G-d Came To Present Themselves Before The Lord, And Satan Came Also Among Them. 7 And The Lord Said Unto Satan: 'Whence Comest Thou?' Then Satan Answered The Lord, And Said: 'From Going To And Fro In The Earth, And From Walking Up And Down In It.'

Job 2:1 Again It Fell Upon A Day, That The Sons Of G-d Came To Present Themselves Before The Lord, And Satan Came Also Among Them To Present Himself Before The Lord. 2 And The Lord Said Unto Satan: 'From Whence Comest Thou?' And Satan Answered The Lord, And Said: 'From Going To And Fro In The Earth, And From Walking Up And Down In It.'

The Angels Were Not Able to Assist Christ In His Sacrifice As Jesus:

Matthew 26: 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Thinkest thou That I Cannot Now Pray To My Father, And He Shall Presently Give Me More Than Twelve Legions Of Angels? 54 But how then Shall The Scriptures Be Fulfilled, That Thus It Must Be?

But They Will Obey Him On Judgment Day:

Matthew 24:30 And Then Shall Appear The Sign of the son of man In Heaven: And Then Shall All the tribes of the earth Mourn, And they Shall See the son of man Coming In the clouds Of Heaven With Power And Great Glory. 31 And He Shall Send His Angels With A Great Sound Of A Trumpet, And They Shall Gather Together His Elect from the four winds, From One End Of Heaven To The Other.

352. The Church Has Venerated The Angels Who Help her On her Earthly Pilgrimage, And Protect every human being; Just As The Church Has Venerated The Devils Who Harm her On her Earthly Pilgrimage, And Condemn every human being:

For such is the infallibility of authority by men. Fallibility is deemed "Heavenly Mystery": For The Fallibility's of men hide nicely Behind The Veil Of Heaven.

Luke 11:27 And it came to pass, As He Spake These Things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, "Blessed Is The Womb That Bare Thee, And The Paps Which Thou Hast Sucked". 28 But He Said, "Yea Rather, Blessed Are They That Hear The Word Of G-d, And Keep It.

353. G-d Willed The Diversity Of His Creatures And their own Particular Goodnesses, their Interdependence, And their Order. He Destined All creatures For their own Good, into the hand of man, And To His Own Glory:

Genesis 1:26 And G-d Said: 'Let Us Make man In Our Image, After Our Likeness; And Let them Have Dominion Over the fish of the sea, And Over the fowl of the air, And Over the cattle, And Over All the earth, And Over Every creeping Thing that creepeth Upon The Earth.'

Genesis 1:28 And G-d Blessed them; And G-d Said unto them: 'Be Fruitful, And Multiply, And Replenish The Earth, And Subdue it; And Have Dominion Over the fish of the sea, And Over the fowl of the air, And Over Every living Thing that creepeth Upon The Earth.'

Genesis 9:1 And G-d Blessed Noah And his sons, And Said unto them: 'Be Fruitful And Multiply, And Replenish The Earth. 2 And The Fear of you And The Dread of you Shall Be Upon Every beast Of The Earth, And Upon Every fowl of the air, And Upon All wherewith the ground teemeth, And Upon All the fishes of the sea: Into Your hand Are they Delivered.

Genesis 9:3 Every moving thing that liveth Shall Be for food for you; As the green herb Have I Given you All. 4 Only flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, Shall ye Not eat. 5 And Surely your blood of your lives Will I Require; at the hand of every beast Will I Require It; And at the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, Will I Require the life of man. 6 Whoso Sheddeth man's blood, by man Shall his blood Be Shed; For In The Image Of God Made He man'.

Genesis 9:7 "And you, Be ye Fruitful, And Multiply; Swarm in the earth, And Multiply Therein."

Matthew 24:30 And Then Shall Appear The Sign of the son of man In Heaven: And Then Shall All the tribes of the earth Mourn, And they Shall See the son of man Coming in the clouds Of Heaven With Power And Great Glory. 31 And He Shall Send His Angels With A Great Sound Of A Trumpet, And They Shall Gather Together His Elect from the four winds, From One End Of Heaven To The Other.

All creatures Should Be Profited By their Associations with man, Just As With G-d.

354. Respect For Laws Inscribed In Creation And The Relations Which Derive From The Nature Of Things, Is A Principle Of Wisdom And A Foundation For Morality, Therefore:

-Men Who Are Husband To Heaven And Earth, Also Are Sons To G-d.

Man

Part 1 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 1 -- Paragraph 6

11/81

380. Father,... You Formed man In Your Own Image, And Set him Over The Whole World To Serve You, his Creator, And To Care For All Creation.

381. Man Is Predestined To Become G-d's Son, For In G-d's Image Was man Made; -And Within The Path Of Righteousness Was he Accepted:

Therefore Shall Christ Be The First-Born Of A Multitude Of Brothers And Sisters.

382. Man is a unity, consisting of body and soul. The Doctrine Of The Faith Affirms That The Spiritual And Immortal Soul Was Created Immediately From The Beginning By G-d:

Genesis 1:1 In The Beginning, G-d Created The Heaven And The Earth. 2 Now the earth was unformed and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and The Spirit Of G-d Hovered Over the face of the waters. 3 And G-d Said: 'Let There Be Light.' And There Was Light. 4 And G-d Saw The Light, That It Was Good; And G-d Divided The Light From The Darkness. 5 And G-d Called The Light: Day; And The Darkness He Called: Night. And There Was Evening, And There Was Morning, One Day.

Job 38:19 Where Is The Way To The Dwelling Of Light, And As For Darkness, Where Is The Place Thereof; 20 That thou Shouldest Take It To The Bound Thereof, And That thou Shouldest Know The Paths To The House Thereof? 21 Thou Knowest It, For thou Wast Then Born, And The Number Of Thy Days Is Great!

383. G-d Did Not Create man To Be As a solitary being. From The Beginning, "male and female, Created He them." -Genesis 1:27.

The Partnership of man and woman Constitutes The First Form Of Holy Communion between persons.

Through G-d's Acceptance Of Christ, May All people, male or female, Be Joined To Him, To G-d, And To Each Other.

Genesis 2:23 And the man said: 'This Is Now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called: woman, Because she Was Taken Out of man.'

384. Sacred Scripture Makes Known to us The State Of Original Holiness of man and woman Before Sin:

Genesis 2:24 Therefore Shall a man Leave his father and his mother, And Shall Cleave unto his wife, And they Shall Be One flesh. 25 and they were both naked, the man and his wife, And Were Not Ashamed.

From Their Wedding with G-d, Shall All Peoples Be Of One Flesh, Sharing The Happiness Of Their Existence In Paradise.

413. The blood is the life of the body, but The Light Is The Life Of The Soul:

Genesis 1:1 In the beginning G-d Created The Heaven And the Earth. 2 Now the earth was unformed and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; And The Spirit Of G-d Hovered Over the face of the waters. 3 And G-d Said: 'Let There Be Light.' And There Was Light. 4 And G-d Saw The Light, That It Was Good; And G-d Divided The Light From The Darkness. 5 And G-d Called The Light Day, And The Darkness He Called Night. And There Was evening and there was morning, one day.

G-d Modeled The Light He Caused To Exist, After His Own Essence, That The Soul of man, like the body of man, Would Be In The Image Of G-d. In the absence of blood, the body dies; Neither Could The Soul Exist In The Absence Of Light; Neither Could The Light Exist In The Absence Of G-d: So Death Exists In The Absence Of G-d.

Genesis 2:16 And The Lord G-d Commanded the man, Saying: 'Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat; 17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou Shalt Surely Die.'

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and she gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

Genesis 3:8 And they Heard The Voice Of The Lord G-d Walking in the garden toward the cool of the day; and the man and his wife Hid themselves From The Presence Of The Lord G-d amongst the trees of the garden.

G-d Did Not Make Death, And He Does Not Delight In The Death of the living. Woman and man Chose Death, but not entirely of their own will, for Ambition Lead To Sin, And Sin Had Coerced It. It was through the Devils Envy That Death Entered the world.

414. Satan, or the devil, and the other demons: Are Fallen Angels Who Have Refused To Serve G-d And His Plan. Their Choice Against G-d Is Definitive: they Try To Enlist man In Their Revolt Against G-d.

415. Although Set By G-d In A State Of Innocence And Childlike Simplicity, man, Enticed By Satan, Was Corrupted from the very start of history. He Lifted himself Up Against G-d And Sought To Attain his goal Apart From Him.

416. By his Sin, Adam, as the first man, Lost The Holy Communion he had Received From G-d, not only for himself, but For All human beings.

417. Adam and Eve Transmitted to their descendents A Nature Towards Ambition. Ambition Is Multifaceted, but bears the term, "Original Sin".

418. As A Result Of Original Sin, And Even Despite The Penalty Of Death, Ambition Continues To Drive man To Commit A Multitude Of Sins. This Inclination Is Called,"Concupiscence".

419. Although Original Sin Is Transmitted To All men: The Ability To Overcome Sin Is Within The Capacity Of Each man:

Genesis 4:6 And The Lord Said unto Cain: 'Why Art thou Wroth? And Why Is thy Countenance Fallen? 7 If thou Doest Well, Shall It Not Be Lifted Up? And If thou Doest Not Well, Sin Coucheth at the door; And Unto thee Is Its Desire, But thou Mayest Rule Over It.'

420. The Victory that Enoch-Seth Won Over Sin Proves That man Can Overcome Sin; And Also That The Lord Shall Rejoice To Reclaim His Prodigal Son:

Genesis 5:22 And Enoch Walked With G-d after he begot Methuselah three hundred years, and begot sons and daughters. 23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years. 24 And Enoch Walked With G-d, And he Was Not (he Did Not Die); For G-d Took him.

Luke 15:4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, that Likewise Joy Shall Be In Heaven Over One Sinner That Repenteth, More Than Over ninety and nine Just Persons, Which Need No Repentance.

Yet, The Victory That Christ Won Over Sin Has Not Given man More Blessings Than Those To Which Sin Had Taken from him, For Had There Been No Sin, There Would Have Been No Death, Nor Would There Be Any Facing Hell To Come. While it is true that: "Where Sin Is Increased, Grace Abounded All The More". This has led many men of good faith to falsely conclude That Righteousness Is Succeeding Over Sin. This is far from truth, for there is a balance to all things in heaven and earth, and for every action (good or bad) There Is An Equal And Opposite Reaction.

Revelation 22:11 He That Is Unjust, Let him Be Unjust Still: And he Which Is Filthy, Let him Be Filthy Still: And he That Is Righteous, Let him Be Righteous Still: And he That Is Holy, Let him Be Holy Still. 12 And, Behold, I Come Quickly; And My Reward Is With Me, To Give every man According As his Work Shall Be. 13 I Am Alpha And Omega, The Beginning And The End, The First And The Last. 14 Blessed Are they That Do His Commandments, That they May Have Right To The Tree Of Life, And May Enter In Through The Gates Into The City. 15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

421. The World Has Been Established And Kept In Existence By The Creators Love. Men Have Fallen Victim To their own Ambitions, -Which The World Cannot Survive. Only When Each man Puts Down his Ambition, And Lifts Up his brothers, Can he Survive, -Christ Showed you The Way.

“And in Jesus Christ, His Only Son, our Lord”

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 2

13/81

452. Therefore The Lord Himself Shall Give you A Sign: Behold, the young woman Shall Conceive, And Bear a son, And Shall Call his name Immanuel (G-d Is With us). -Isaiah 7:14.

The name "Jesus" means "G-d Saves". The Child Born Of The Virgin Mary Is Called "Jesus" For He Will Save His People From their Sins. Though He May Have Many Names, He Is Receptive To The Name "Jesus".

453. The Title "Christ" Means: "Anointed One" (Messiah). Jesus Is The Christ, For G-d Anointed Jesus, a Nazirite from Bethlehem, With The Holy Spirit And With Power. Only One So Consecrated In The Manner Of The Nazirite May Receive The Holy Spirit Upon His Head.

Numbers 6:1 And the Lord Spoke unto Moses, Saying: 2 'Speak unto the children of Israel, And Say unto them: "When Either man or woman Shall Clearly Utter A Vow, The Vow Of A Nazirite, To Consecrate Himself Unto The Lord, 3 He Shall Abstain from wine and strong drink: He Shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, Neither Shall He drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes or dried. 4 All The Days Of His Naziriteship Shall He eat nothing that is made of the grape-vine, from the pressed grapes even to the grapestone. 5 All The Days Of His Vow Of Naziriteship There Shall No razor Come Upon His Head; Until The Days Be Fulfilled, In Which He Consecrateth Himself Unto The Lord, He Shall Be Holy, He Shall Let The Locks Of The Hair Of His Head Grow Long. 6 All The Days That He Consecrateth Himself Unto The Lord He Shall Not Come Near to a dead body. 7 He Shall Not Make Himself Unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die; Because His Consecration Unto G-d Is Upon His Head. 8 All The Days Of His Naziriteship He Is Holy Unto The Lord. 9 And If any man die very suddenly beside him, and He Defile His Consecrated Head, Then He Shall Shave His Head In The Day Of His Cleansing, On The Seventh Day Shall He Shave It. 10 And On The Eighth Day He Shall Bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, To The Priest, To The Door Of The Tent Of Meeting. 11 And The Priest Shall Prepare one for A Sin-Offering, And the other for A Burnt-Offering, And Make Atonement For Him, For That He Sinned by reason of the dead; And He Shall Hallow His Head That Same Day. 12 And He Shall Consecrate Unto The Lord The Days Of His Naziriteship, And Shall Bring a he-lamb of the first year for A Guilt-Offering; But The Former Days Shall Be Void, Because His Consecration Was Defiled. 13 And This Is The Law Of The Nazirite, When The Days Of His Consecration Are Fulfilled: He Shall Bring "It" (His Unshaven Consecrated Head) Unto The Door Of The Tent Of Meeting; 14 And He Shall Present His Offering Unto The Lord, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for A Burnt-Offering, And one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for A Sin-Offering, And one ram without blemish for Peace-Offerings, 15 and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers spread with oil, And Their Meal-Offering, And Their Drink-Offerings. 16 And The Priest Shall Bring Them Before The Lord, And Shall Offer His Sin-Offering, And His Burnt-Offering. 17 And He Shall Offer the ram for A Sacrifice Of Peace-Offerings Unto The Lord, with the basket of unleavened bread; The Priest Shall Offer Also The Meal-Offering thereof, And The Drink-Offering thereof. 18 And The Nazirite Shall Shave His Consecrated Head At The Door Of The Tent Of Meeting, And Shall Take The Hair Of His Consecrated Head, And Put It On The Fire Which Is Under The Sacrifice Of Peace-Offerings. 19 And The Priest Shall Take The Shoulder of the ram when it is sodden, And One Unleavened Cake out of the basket, And One Unleavened Wafer, And Shall Put Them Upon The Hands Of The Nazirite, After He Hath Shaven His Consecrated Head. 20 And The Priest Shall Wave Them For A Wave-Offering Before The Lord; This Is Holy For The Priest, Together With The Breast

Of Waving And The Thigh Of Heaving; and after that the Nazirite may drink wine. 21 This Is The Law Of The Nazirite Who Voweth, And Of His Offering Unto The Lord For His Naziriteship, beside that for which his means suffice; According To His Vow Which He Voweth, So He Must Do After The Law Of His Naziriteship”’.

The Manifestation Of "Power" Among The Nazirite, Can Take Different Forms, From Great Strength (In The Case Of Samson), To Stopping the rains, Or Bringing Fire Down upon the earth. In The Instance Of Jesus, -- Power Over Death And Hell. He Was The One "Who Is To Come", The Object Of: "The Hope Of Israel".

I Am He That Liveth, And Was Dead: And, Behold, I Am Alive For Evermore, Amen; And Have The Keys Of Hell And Of Death. -Revelation 1:18.

454. The title: "son of man", signifies that of every man born of woman, "bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh" (Genesis 2:23). The Title: "Son Of G-d", Signifies The Unique And Eternal Relationship Conferred Upon Jesus Christ By G-d His Father, That He Would Accept a "son of man" As His "Son". He Is The Only Son Of The Father. He Is Like Unto G-d Himself, Through His Acceptance By G-d Lies The Hope Of Salvation for every son of man. One of us Became One Of Him, -- Or One With Him. To Be Saved, One Must Believe That a son of man Can Be Accepted By G-d To Be His Son.

455. 'The Lord Saith Unto my Lord: "Sit Thou At My Right Hand, Until I Make Thine enemies: Thy Footstool."' -Psalm 110:1.

Matthew 22:41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus Asked them, 42 Saying, What Think ye Of Christ? Whose "Son" Is He? They say unto him, The son of David. 43 He Saith unto them, 'How Then Doth David In Spirit Call Him Lord, Saying, 44 "The Lord Said Unto my Lord, Sit Thou On My Right Hand, Till I Make Thine enemies Thy Footstool"? 45 If David Then Call Him Lord, how Is He his son?'

'Thus Saith The Lord: The King Of Israel, And His Redeemer: The Lord Of Hosts (Hosts Of Heaven): "I Am The First, And I Am The Last, And Beside Me: There Is No G-d."' -Isaiah 44:6.

The Title "Lord" Indicates Divine Sovereignty. To Confess Or Invoke "Jesus" As "Lord" Is To Believe In His Divinity. No one Can Come Unto The Father, Except Through The Son; No one Can Come Unto The Son Except Through The Holy Spirit.

John 6: 44 No man Can Come To Me, Except The Father Which Hath Sent Me Draw him: And I Will Raise him Up At The Last Day.

"The Son Of G-d Became Man"

Part 1 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 3 -- Paragraph 1

14/81

479. At The Time Appointed By G-d, The Only son of Man Accepted By G-d As His Son, Became Reincarnate; Without Losing His Divine Filial Nature, He Had Reassumed Human Nature.

480. Enoch-Seth Walked With G-d And Thereby Avoided Death For The Lord Took Him (1); Then He Continued As An Immortal Soul In The Image Of G-d (2), And In The Presence Of G-d. G-d Caused His Rebirth As Immanuel (3). Known As Jesus, Immanuel Was To Be The Fulfillment Of G-d's Second Blessing To Abraham For Not Withholding his son Isaac From The Lord As A Human Sacrifice:

Genesis 22:15 And The Angel Of The Lord Called Unto Abraham A Second Time Out Of Heaven, 16 And Said: 'By Myself Have I Sworn, Saith The Lord, Because thou Hast Done This Thing, And Hast Not Withheld thy son, thine only son, 17 That In Blessing I Will Bless thee, And In Multiplying I Will Multiply thy seed As the stars of the Heaven, And As the sand which is upon the seashore; And thy seed Shall Possess the gate of his enemies; 18 And In thy seed Shall All the nations of the earth Be Blessed; Because thou Hast Hearkened to My Voice.'

G-d Had Provided The Sacrifice In Place Of Isaac As His First Blessing:

Genesis 22:11 And The Angel Of The Lord Called unto him Out Of Heaven, And Said: 'Abraham, Abraham.' And he said: 'Here am I.' 12 And He Said: 'Lay Not thy hand Upon the lad, Neither Do thou Any Thing unto him; For Now I Know That thou Art a G-d-Fearing man, Seeing thou Hast Not Withheld thy son, thine only son, From Me.' 13 and Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns. and Abraham Went And Took the ram, And Offered him Up For A Burnt-Offering In The Stead of his son.

Jesus Freely Submitted Himself To The Justice Of The Law, And To The Dominion Given By G-d to men:

Genesis 9:6 Whoso Sheddeth man's Blood, by man Shall his Blood Be Shed; For In The Image Of G-d Made He man.

But Jesus Had Not Murdered, Nor Was He A man Slayer Accidentally. His crime Was In Remembering His Past Existence As G-d's Son.

Here Is The Incongruity: For There Is Only One G-d, And There Is No Other; Nor Does He Have Offspring Through Fornication. Yet It Was Not Considered How It Is That a man such as Enoch-Seth Could Be Taken To G-d Without Death, Or How He Could Continue In The Presence Of The Lord, For This Was Not Known of men. Is It Jared-Seth who is father to Enoch, Or Is It G-d Who Had Accepted And Adopted Him Into Heaven? son of man -- Made Divine -- Son Of G-d. If We Are Accepted By G-d Into Heaven, Shall We Each Remember Our earthly fathers Above Our Heavenly Father? Or Has G-d Enabled them, And Jesus, As A Path To Return us To Him? G-d Bless Our fathers, And Jesus, If they Cause us To Return To Him As His Sons. Jesus Christ Is True G-d And True man, In The Unity Of His Divine Person; For This Reason, He Is The One And Only Mediator Between G-d and men.

481. Jesus Christ Possesses Two Natures, One Divine And The Other human, Not Confused, But United In The One Person Of G-d's Son.

482. Christ Having Been Both True G-d And True Man, Had A human Intellect And Will, Perfectly Attuned And Subject To The Lord's Divine Intellect And Divine Will (He Walked With G-d), Therefore He Did Partake Of The Divine In Common With The Father And His Holy Spirit.

483. The Incarnation Is Therefore The Proof That What Was Lost through Original Sin Can Be Found Again, -Which Is The Grace we Lost In The Presence Of our One Father.

Footnotes:

(1) Genesis 5:24 And Enoch Walked With G-d, And He Was Not (He Did Not Die); For G-d Took Him.

(2) Genesis 1:27 And G-d Created man In His Own Image, In The Image Of G-d Created He him; male and female Created He them.

(3) Isaiah 7:14 Therefore The Lord Himself Shall Give you A Sign: Behold, The Young Woman Shall Conceive, And Bear A Son, And Shall Call His Name Immanuel.

"Conceived By The Power Of The Holy Spirit And Born Of The Virgin Mary"

Part 1 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 3 -- Paragraph 2

15/81

508. From among the descendents of Eve, G-d Chose The Virgin Mary To Be The Mother Of His Son. "Full Of Grace", Mary Bare: "The Most Excellent Fruit Of Redemption". From The First Instant Of His Conception, He Was Totally Preserved From the stain of Original Sin, And He Remained Pure From All Sins Of Ambition Throughout His Life.

509. Mary Is Truly "The Mother Of Israel" Since She Is The Mother Of The Eternal Son Of G-d Made Man, And Israel Is His First-Born Son:

Jeremiah 31:7 Behold, I Will Bring them from the north country, And Gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, And With them the blind and the lame, the woman with child And her that travaileth with child Together; a great company Shall they Return Hither. 8 They Shall Come With Weeping, And With Supplications Will I Lead them; I Will Cause them To Walk by rivers of waters, In A Straight Way Wherein they Shall Not Stumble; For I Am Become A Father To Israel, And Ephraim Is My First-Born. 9 Hear The Word Of The Lord, O ye nations, And Declare It in the isles afar off, And Say: 'He That Scattered Israel Doth Gather him, And Keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.'

1Samuel 17:12 Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem in Judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons; and the man was an old man in the days of Saul, stricken in years among men.

1Samuel 17:58 And Saul said to him: 'Whose son art thou, thou young man?' And David answered: 'I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.'

Micah 5:1 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephrathah, which art little to be among the thousands of Judah, Out of thee Shall One Come Forth Unto Me That Is To Be Ruler In Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, from ancient days. 2 Therefore Will He Give them Up, Until The Time That She Who Travaileth Hath Brought Forth; Then the residue of His Brethren Shall Return with the children of Israel. 3 And He Shall Stand, And Shall Feed His Flock In The Strength Of The Lord, In The Majesty Of The Name Of The Lord His G-d; And they Shall Abide, For Then Shall He Be Great unto the ends of the earth.

Proverbs 15:3 The Eyes Of The Lord Are in every place, Keeping Watch upon the evil and the good.

Zechariah 9:1For The Lord's Is: The Eye of man, And All the tribes of Israel.

Zechariah 9:6And I Will Cut-Off the pride of the Philistines, 7 And I Will Take Away his blood out of his mouth, and his detestable things from between his teeth, And he Also Shall Be A Remnant For our G-d; And he Shall Be As A Chief In Judah, And Ekron As A Jebusite. 8 And I Will Encamp About My House against the army, That None Pass Through Or Return; And No Oppressor Shall Pass Through them Any More; For Now Have I Seen With Mine Eyes.9 Rejoice Greatly, O daughter of Zion, Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem; Behold, thy King Cometh unto thee, He Is Triumphant, And Victorious, Lowly, And Riding upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal of an ass. 10 And I Will Cut-Off the chariot From Ephraim, And the horse From Jerusalem, And The Battle Bow Shall Be Cut-Off, And He Shall Speak Peace unto the nations; And His Dominion Shall Be from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth. 11 As For thee also, because of The Blood Of thy Covenant, I Send Forth thy prisoners Out Of the pit wherein is no water. 12 Return To The Stronghold, ye prisoners Of Hope; Even Today Do I Declare That I Will Render Double unto thee. 13 For I Bend Judah For Me, I Fill The Bow With Ephraim; And I Will Stir Up thy sons, O Zion, Against thy sons, O Javan, And Will Make Thee As The Sword Of A Mighty Man. 14 And The Lord Shall Be Seen over them, And His Arrow Shall Go Forth As The Lightning; And The Lord G-d Will Blow The Horn, And Will Go With Whirlwinds of the south. 15 The Lord Of Hosts Will Defend them; And they Shall Devour, And Shall Tread Down the sling-stones; And they Shall Drink, And Make A Noise as through wine; And they Shall Be Filled like the basins, Like The Corners Of The Altar. 16 And

The Lord their G-d Shall Save Them In That Day As The Flock Of His People; For They Shall Be As The Stones Of A Crown, Glittering Over His Land. 17 For How Great Is Their Goodness, And How Great Is Their Beauty! Corn shall make the young men flourish, and new wine the maids.

510. Mary "Remained A Virgin In Conceiving Her Son, A Virgin In Carrying Him, A Virgin In Giving Birth To Him, A Virgin In Nursing Him At Her Breast, Always A Virgin": With Her Whole Being, She Is "The Handmaid Of The Lord", Thus, All Of Her Offspring Are Born Free Of Original Sin.

511. The Virgin Mary "Cooperated Through Free Faith And Obedience In human Salvation". She Uttered Her Agreement "In The Name Of All human Nature". By Her Obedience She Became The True Eve, Mother Of The Living, Born Free Of Original Sin, Able To Dwell In The Presence Of The Lord Eternally, And Thereby Conferred This Upon All Of The Living: Through Them, Through Him, Through Her, And Through Him.

Matthew 12:46 While He Yet Talked to the people, Behold, His Mother And His Brethren stood without, Desiring To Speak With Him. 47 Then one Said Unto Him, "Behold, Thy Mother And Thy Brethren stand without, Desiring To Speak With Thee". 48 But He Answered And Said Unto him That Told Him, "Who Is My Mother? And Who Are My Brethren?" 49 And He Stretched Forth His Hand Toward His Disciples, And Said, "Behold My Mother And My Brethren!"

Luke 8:19 Then Came To Him His Mother And His Brethren, And Could Not Come At Him for the press. 20 And It Was Told Him By certain Which Said, "Thy Mother And Thy Brethren stand without, Desiring To See Thee". 21 And He Answered And Said unto them, "My Mother And My Brethren Are These Which Hear The Word Of G-d, And Do It".

561 "The Whole Of Christ's Life Was A Continual Teaching: His Silences, His Miracles, His Gestures, His Prayer, His Love for people, His Special Affection for the little and the poor, His Acceptance Of The Total Sacrifice on the Cross For The Redemption of the world, And His Resurrection Are The Actualization Of His Word And The Fulfillment Of Revelation" --John Paul II.

562. Christ's Disciples Are To Conform themselves To Him, Until He Is Formed In Them. For This Reason, We Who Have Been Made Like Unto Him in flesh, as ashes unto ashes and dust to dust, Shall Also Be Made Like Unto Him In Spirit. We Therefore, Have Died With Him, And Have Risen With Him in flesh Already; So Shall We Finally Reign Together With Him In Spirit.

Matthew 26:26 And as they were eating, Jesus Took bread, And Blessed it, And Brake it, And Gave it To The Disciples, And Said, 'Take, Eat; This Is My Body'. 27 And He Took the cup, And Gave Thanks, And Gave it to them, Saying, 'Drink ye All Of It; 28 For This Is My Blood Of The New Testament, Which Is Shed for many For The Remission Of Sins. 29 But I Say unto you, I Will Not Drink Henceforth of this fruit of the vine, Until That Day When I Drink it new With You In My Father's Kingdom'.

563. No one, whether shepherd or wise man, Can Approach G-d here below, "Except The Father Which Hath Sent Me Draw Him: And I Will Raise Him Up At The Last Day". -John 6: 44

564. By His Greater Obedience To G-d The Father, than to Mary and Joseph, or to producing works of vanity, Jesus Gives us The Example Of Holiness:

Luke 2:40 And The Child Grew, And Waxed Strong In Spirit, Filled With Wisdom: And The Grace Of G-d Was Upon Him. 41 Now His parents Went To Jerusalem every year At The Feast Of The Passover. 42 And When He Was twelve years old, they Went Up To Jerusalem After The Custom Of The Feast. 43 And When they Had Fulfilled The Days, as they returned, The Child Jesus Tarried behind In Jerusalem; and Joseph And His Mother Knew Not Of It. 44 But they, supposing Him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; And they Sought Him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45 And when they Found Him Not, they Turned Back again To Jerusalem, Seeking Him. 46 And It Came To Pass, that After Three Days they Found Him In The Temple, Sitting In The Midst of the doctors, Both Hearing them, And Asking them Questions. 47 And all That Heard Him Were Astonished At His Understanding And Answers. 48 And When they Saw Him, they Were Amazed: And His Mother Said Unto Him, Son, Why Hast Thou Thus Dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I Have Sought Thee Sorrowing. 49 And He Said unto them, How Is It That ye Sought Me? Wist ye Not That I Must Be About My Father's Business? 50 And they Understood Not The Saying Which He Spake unto them. 51 And He Went Down With them, And Came To Nazareth, And Was Subject unto them: But His Mother Kept All These Sayings In Her Heart. 52 And Jesus Increased In Wisdom And Stature, And In Favour With G-d and man.

Matthew 10:37 He That Loveth father or mother More Than Me Is Not Worthy Of Me: And he That Loveth son or daughter More Than Me Is Not Worthy Of Me. 38 And he That Taketh Not his cross, And Followeth

After Me, Is Not Worthy Of Me.

Matthew 6:19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 But Lay Up for yourselves Treasures In Heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

565. Thus, Even Before The Beginning Of His Public Life (At His Baptism), Jesus Is "The Servant Of The Lord", Wholly Consecrated By His Naziriteship, Even From His Mother's Womb, -To The Redemptive Work That He Will Accomplish By The Baptism Of His Passion. John (the Baptist) Had Likewise Been Made Nazirite from the womb, --*That Holiness Beget Holiness.*

Luke 1:15 For He (John) Shall Be Great In The Sight Of The Lord, And Shall Drink Neither wine nor strong drink; And He Shall Be Filled With The Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. 16 And Many Of the children of Israel Shall He Turn To The Lord their G-d. --*That Holiness Beget Holiness.*

566. The Temptation in the desert Shows Jesus, Led By G-d (Through The Holy Spirit) forty days into the desert. And The Lord Departed From Him That He Allow Satan To Tempt Him To Determine Whether His Righteousness Came By Holy Spirit Or From His Own Heart.

Neither Shalt thou Swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. -Matthew 5:36 --*Nor Shalt Thou Make thy unholy head: Holy.*

The Humble Messiah Triumphed Over Satan By His Total Adherence To The Plan Of Salvation Willed By The Father. This Victory For The Father Earned Jesus A Time Of Respite From Satan, And The Return Of The Holy Spirit Upon Him:

Luke 4:13 And When the devil Had Ended All The Temptation, he Departed From Him for a season. 14 And Jesus Returned In The Power Of The Spirit into Galilee: And There Went Out A Fame Of Him through all the region round about. 15 And He Taught In their Synagogues, Being Glorified of all.

567. The Kingdom Of Heaven Was Inaugurated on earth By Christ. This Kingdom Shone Out before men In The Word, In The Works, And In The Very Presence Of Christ. Enoch Was The Seed And True Beginning Of This Kingdom. Her Keys Are Entrusted To Peter Till Christ Return. The Return Of The Keys Back To Israel Is The Inspiration For The Final Battle,... Judgment Day.

John 1:40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We Have Found "The Messiah", which is, being interpreted, The Christ. 42 And he Brought him To Jesus. And When Jesus Beheld him, He Said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou Shalt Be Called "Cephas", which is by interpretation, "a stone".

Matthew 16:18 And I Say Also unto thee, that thou art Peter, And Upon This rock I Will Build My Church; And the gates of hell Shall Not Prevail Against It. 19 And I Will Give unto thee The Keys Of The Kingdom Of Heaven: And whatsoever thou Shalt Bind On Earth Shall Be Bound In Heaven: And whatsoever thou Shalt Loose On Earth Shall Be Loosed In Heaven.

Revelation 1:17 ...Fear Not; I Am The First And The Last: 18 I Am He That Liveth, And Was Dead; And, Behold, I Am Alive For Evermore, Amen; And I Have The Keys of hell and of death.

Revelation 3:7 ...These Things Saith He That Is Holy, He That Is True, He That Hath The Key Of David, He That Openeth, And No man Shutteth; And Shutteth, And No man Openeth; 8 I Know thy Works: Behold, I Have Set before thee An Open Door, And No man Can Shut It: For thou Hast A Little Strength, And Hast Kept My Word, And Hast Not Denied My Name.

568. Matthew 17:1 And after six days Jesus Taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, And Bringeth them Up into an high mountain Apart, 2 And Was Transfigured before them: And His Face Did Shine as the sun, And His Raiment Was White as the light. 3 And, Behold, There Appeared unto them Moses And Elijah Talking With Him. Christ's Transfiguration Aims At Strengthening The Apostle's Faith, In Anticipation Of His Passion: The Ascent into the "High Mountain" Prepares For The Ascent To Calvary. Christ, Head Of The Church, Is The Manifestation Of What His Body Contains: Which Is Radiated Also By The Sacraments. These Are: The Body, Which Is The Temple; And The Blood, Which Is The Remission Of Sin.

569. Jesus Went Up To Jerusalem Voluntarily, Knowing Well That He Would Die A Violent Death There, Because The Eyes Of The Lord Are Upon Jerusalem Continually, therefore, evil, which delights to bring shame upon men In The Eyes Of The Lord, also focuses its attention on Jerusalem. Glory Therefore, Unto Those Who Are One With Christ In Sacrifice for their brother's sake.

570. Jesus' Entry Into Jerusalem And Welcomed Into His City by children, and the humble of heart, Reflects The Coming Of The New Jerusalem That The Messiah-King Has Accomplished By His Death And Resurrection, For The Passover Of Israel That Is To Come,... Judgment Day.

592. The Intention Of Jesus Was Not To Abolish The Law (Torah), But Rather To Fulfill It, By Offering-Up His Life For The Transgressions Of Israel To G-d As Azazel (Scapegoat):

Matthew 5:17 Think Not That I Am Come To Destroy The Law, Or The Prophets: I Am Not Come To Destroy, But To Fulfil. 18 For Verily I Say Unto You: Till Heaven And Earth Pass, One Jot Or One Tittle Shall In No Wise Pass From The Law, Till All Be Fulfilled.

Leviticus 16:21 And Aaron Shall Lay both his hands Upon The Head of the live goat, And Confess Over him All The Iniquities of the children Of Israel, And All their Transgressions, Even All their Sins; And he Shall Put Them Upon The Head of the goat, And Shall Send him Away By The Hand Of An Appointed man Into The Wilderness. 22 And the goat Shall Bear upon him All their Iniquities Unto A Land Which Is Cut-Off; And he Shall Let Go the goat In The Wilderness.

The Consequence Of The Sacrifices For Redemption Of Sin:

- A Bullock, For The Sins Of The Priest and his family As Blood Sacrifice To The Lord.

Leviticus 16:3 Herewith Shall Aaron Come Into The Holy Place: With a young bullock for A Sin-Offering, And A Ram For A Burnt-Offering.

Leviticus 16:11 And Aaron Shall Present the bullock of The Sin-Offering, Which Is for himself, And Shall Make Atonement for himself, and for his house, And Shall Kill the bullock of The Sin-Offering which is for himself.

- And the ram only as A Burnt-Offering, Since It Would Be Unrighteous To Place Sin Upon Such As Are Deemed Peaceful.

One of two goats, For The Sins of the children Of Israel, Selected By Lot (Pur) As Blood Sacrifice To The Lord.

Leviticus 16:8 And Aaron Shall Cast Lots Upon two goats:

- One Lot For The Lord, (And The Other Lot For Azazel). 9 And Aaron Shall Present the goat Upon Which The Lot Fell For The Lord, And Offer him For A Sin-Offering. 10 But the goat, On Which The Lot Fell For Azazel, Shall Be Set Alive Before The Lord, To Make Atonement Over him, To Send him Away For Azazel Into The Wilderness. (The Second goat To Bear The Sins Of Israel Into The Wilderness):

Leviticus 16:21 And Aaron Shall Lay both his hands Upon The Head of the live goat, And Confess Over him All The Iniquities of the children Of Israel, And All their Transgressions, Even All their Sins; And he Shall Put Them Upon The Head of the goat, And Shall Send him Away By The Hand Of An Appointed man Into The Wilderness. 22 And the goat Shall Bear upon him All their Iniquities Unto A Land Which Is Cut-Off; And he Shall Let Go the goat In The Wilderness.

Sin Cannot Be Placed Upon That Which Is Deemed Righteous, Thus Was the goat Chosen For The Sins of the children Of Israel, Unlike the bullock For The Priest and his family. The ram, Was Intended For Burnt-Offering Only. By Jesus Willingly Offering Himself As The Sacrifice For Israel, All Sin Was Placed Upon That Which Was Deemed Righteous, And Thus Elevated All Israel To A Status Of That Which Is

Holy.

Matthew 26:52 Then Said Jesus unto him, 'Put Up again thy sword into his place: For All they That Take the sword Shall Perish with the sword'. 53 Thinkest thou That I Cannot Now Pray To My Father, And He Shall Presently Give Me More Than Twelve Legions Of Angels? 54 But How Then Shall The Scriptures Be Fulfilled, That Thus It Must Be?

John 10:17 Therefore Doth My Father Love Me, Because I Lay Down My Life, That I Might Take It Again. 18 No man Taketh It From Me, But I Lay It Down Of Myself. I Have Power To Lay It Down, And I Have Power To Take It Again. This Commandment Have I Received Of My Father.

Zechariah 8:20 Thus Saith The Lord Of Hosts: It Shall Yet Come To Pass, That There Shall Come peoples, And the inhabitants Of Many cities; 21 And the inhabitants of One city Shall Go To Another, Saying: Let us Go Speedily To Entreat The Favour Of The Lord, And To Seek The Lord Of Hosts; I Will Go Also. 22 Yea, Many peoples And Mighty nations Shall Come To Seek The Lord Of Hosts In Jerusalem, And To Entreat The Favour Of The Lord. 23 Thus Saith The Lord Of Hosts: In Those Days It Shall Come To Pass, That Ten men Shall Take Hold, out of all the languages of the nations, Shall Even Take Hold Of The Skirt Of Him That Is A Jew, Saying: we Will Go With You, For we Have Heard That G-d Is With You.'

Isaiah 56:6 Also The Aliens, That Join Themselves To The Lord, To Minister Unto Him, And To Love The Name Of The Lord, To Be His Servants, Every One That Keepeth The Sabbath From Profaning It, And Holdeth Fast By My Covenant: 7 Even Them Will I Bring To My Holy Mountain, And Make Them Joyful In My House Of Prayer; Their Burnt-Offerings And Their Sacrifices Shall Be Acceptable Upon Mine Altar; For My House Shall Be Called A House Of Prayer For All Peoples. 8 Saith The Lord G-D Who Gathereth The Dispersed Of Israel: Yet I Will Gather Others To Him, Beside Those Of Him That Are Gathered.

Isaiah 44:5 One Shall Say: 'I Am The Lord's'; And Another Shall Call Himself By The Name Of Jacob; And Another Shall Subscribe With His Hand Unto The Lord, And Surname Himself By The Name Of Israel.

Isaiah 4:1 And Seven women Shall Take Hold Of One man In That Day, saying: 'We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; Only Let us Be Called By Thy Name; Take Thou Away our Reproach.' 2 In That Day Shall The Growth Of The Lord Be Beautiful And Glorious, And The Fruit Of The Land Excellent And Comely For Them That Are Escaped Of Israel. 3 And It Shall Come To Pass, That He That Is Left In Zion, And He That Remaineth In Jerusalem, Shall Be Called Holy, Even Every One That Is Written Unto Life In Jerusalem; 4 When The Lord Shall Have Washed Away The Filth Of The Daughters Of Zion, And Shall Have Purged The Blood Of Jerusalem From The Midst Thereof, By The Spirit Of Judgment, And By The Spirit Of Destruction.

593. Jesus Venerated The Temple By Going Up To It For The Jewish Feasts Of Pilgrimage, And With A Jealous Love He Loved This Dwelling Of G-d Among Men. The Temple Prefigures His Own Mystery. When He Announces Its Destruction, It Is As A Manifestation Of His Own Execution And Of The Entry Into A New Age In The History Of Salvation, When His Body Would Be The Definitive Temple.

594. Jesus Pardoned Sins Of Men By Forgiveness, For He Knew That The Father Would Not Forgive those Who Could Not, And Did Not, Forgive others. It Was This Pardoning Of Sins, That Manifested Him To Be The Savior-G-d Himself. Many Who Had Not Heard His Prayer (The Lord's Prayer), Saw In Him

Only a man Who Made himself G-d, By “Forgiving Sins”, And Judged Him A Blasphemer.

Matthew 6: 9 After This Manner Therefore Pray Ye: Our Father Which Art In Heaven, Hallowed Be Thy Name. 10 Thy Kingdom Come. Thy Will Be Done In Earth, As It Is In Heaven. 11 Give us This Day our Daily Bread. 12 And Forgive us our Debts, As we Forgive our Debtors. 13 And Lead us Not Into Temptation, But Deliver us From Evil: For Thine Is The Kingdom, And The Power, And The Glory, For Ever. Amen. 14 For If ye Forgive men their Trespases, Your Heavenly Father Will Also Forgive you: 15 But If ye Forgive Not men Their Trespases, Neither Will Your Father Forgive your Trespases.

But More Than Just The Pardoning Of Sins Occurred, For He Clearly Knew Which Would Follow Him, And Which Would Not; And Neither Did He Avoid Confrontation With Those He Knew Would Not Believe, Nor Did He Try To Explain To Doubters How The Things He Said Could Be:

John 10:22 And It Was At Jerusalem The Feast Of The Dedication, and it was winter. 23 And Jesus Walked In The Temple In Solomon’s Porch. 24 Then Came the Jews Round About Him, And Said Unto Him, ‘How Long Dost Thou Make us To Doubt? If Thou Be The Christ, Tell us Plainly’. 25 Jesus Answered Them, ‘I Told you, And ye Believed Not: The Works That I Do In My Father’s Name, They Bear Witness Of Me. 26 But ye Believe Not, Because ye Are Not Of My Sheep, As I Said unto you. 27 My Sheep Hear My Voice, And I Know Them, And They Follow Me: 28 And I Give Unto Them Eternal Life; And They Shall Never Perish, Neither Shall Any man Pluck Them Out Of My Hand. 29 My Father, Which Gave Them Me, Is Greater Than All; And No Man Is Able To Pluck Them Out Of My Father’s Hand. 30 I And My Father Are One’. 31 Then the Jews Took Up Stones Again To Stone Him. 32 Jesus Answered them, ‘Many Good Works Have I Shewed you From My Father; For Which Of Those Works Do ye Stone Me?’ 33 The Jews Answered Him, Saying, ‘For A Good Work we Stone Thee Not; But For Blasphemy; And Because That Thou, Being A Man, Makest Thyself G-d’. 34 Jesus Answered Them, ‘Is It Not Written In your Law, “I Said: Ye Are G-Ds!”?’ 35 If He Called Them G-Ds, Unto Whom The Word Of G-d Came, And The Scripture Cannot Be Broken; 36 Say ye Of Him, Whom The Father Hath Sanctified, And Sent Into The World, Thou Blasphemest; Because I Said, I Am The Son Of G-d? 37 If I Do Not The Works Of My Father, Believe Me Not. 38 But If I Do, Though Ye Believe Not Me, Believe The Works: That Ye May Know, And Believe, That The Father Is In Me, And I In Him’. 39 Therefore they Sought Again To Take Him: But He Escaped Out Of their Hand, 40 And Went Away Again Beyond Jordan Into The Place Where John At First Baptized; And There He Abode. 41 And Many Resorted Unto Him, And Said, ‘John did no miracle: but All Things That John Spake Of This Man Were True’. 42 And Many Believed On Him There.

Jesus Died Crucified

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 4 -- Paragraph 2

18/81

619. If it were determined, hypothetically speaking, that the events portrayed in the four Gospels were entirely a work of fiction, it remains indisputable that: by fact or by fiction Jesus Died For our Sins In Total Accordance With Torah Prophecy.

620. Our Salvation Flows From G-d's Love For Israel Because He Loved them And Sent His Son Enoch-Seth (Jesus) To Be The Expiation For their Sins. G-d Was In Jesus -Reconciling All Israel To Himself; Therefore G-d Is Now Also In Israel -Reconciling All nations To Himself.

Zechariah 8:23 Thus Saith The Lord Of Hosts: In Those Days It Shall Come To Pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all the languages of the nations, shall even take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying: We will go with you, For we Have Heard That G-d Is With You.'

621. Jesus Freely Offered Himself For those lost to sin of The Children Of Israel, For G-d Never Reconciled Their Loss To Himself.

Zechariah 1:14 So The Angel That Spoke with me Said unto me: 'Proclaim thou, Saying: Thus Saith The Lord Of Hosts: I Am Jealous For Jerusalem And For Zion With A Great Jealousy; 15 And I Am Very Sore Displeased With the nations That Are At Ease; For I Was But A Little Displeased, And they Helped For Evil. 16 Therefore Thus Saith The Lord: I Return To Jerusalem With Compassions: My House Shall Be Built In It, Saith The Lord Of Hosts, And A Line Shall Be Stretched Forth Over Jerusalem. 17 Again, Proclaim, Saying: Thus Saith The Lord Of Hosts: My Cities Shall Again Overflow With Prosperity; And The Lord Shall Yet Comfort Zion, And Shall Yet Choose Jerusalem.'

For Other nations, Jesus Came Not:

Matthew 15:21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Zidon. 22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto Him, saying, Have Mercy on me, O Lord, Thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. 23 But He Answered her Not A Word. And His disciples Came And Besought Him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But He Answered And Said, I Am Not Sent But Unto The Lost sheep of the house Of Israel. 25 Then Came she And Worshipped Him, saying, Lord, Help me. 26 But He Answered And Said, It Is Not Meet To Take The Children's Bread, and to cast it to dogs. 27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. 28 Then Jesus Answered And Said unto her, O woman, Great Is thy Faith: Be It unto thee Even As thou Wilt. And her daughter Was Made Whole from that very hour.

During The Last Supper, He Both Symbolized His Offering And Manifested It:

Luke 7:36 And one of the Pharisees Desired Him That He Would Eat With him. And He Went into the Pharisee's house, And Sat Down to meat. 37 And, Behold, a woman in the city, Which Was A Sinner, When she Knew That Jesus Sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, Brought an alabaster box of ointment, 38 And Stood At His Feet behind him weeping, And Began To Wash His Feet with tears, And Did Wipe them with the hairs of her head, And Kissed His Feet, And Anointed Them with the ointment. 39 Now When the Pharisee Which Had Bidden Him Saw It, he Spake Within himself, Saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a

sinner. 40 And Jesus Answering Said unto him, Simon, I Have Somewhat To Say unto thee. And he Saith, Master, Say On. 41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? 43 Simon Answered And Said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And He Said unto him, thou Hast Rightly Judged. 44 And He Turned to the woman, And Said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I Entered into thine house, thou Gavest Me No water For My Feet: But she Hath Washed My Feet with tears, And Wiped Them with the hairs of her head. 45 thou Gavest Me No kiss: But This woman Since The Time I Came In Hath Not Ceased to kiss My Feet. 46 My Head with oil thou Didst Not Anoint: But This woman Hath Anointed My Feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I Say unto thee, her Sins, which are many, Are Forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is Forgiven, the same Loveth little. 48 And He Said unto her, thy Sins Are Forgiven. 49 And they That Sat at meat With Him Began To Say Within themselves, Who is this that Forgiveth Sins Also? 50 And He Said to the woman, thy Faith Hath Saved thee; Go In Peace.

John 13:4 He Riseth From Supper, And Laid Aside His Garments; And Took a towel, And Girded Himself. 5 After That He Poureth water into a bason, And Began To Wash the disciples' feet, And To Wipe them with the towel Wherewith He Was Girded. 6 Then Cometh He To Simon Peter: and Peter Saith Unto Him, Lord, Dost Thou Wash my feet? 7 Jesus Answered And Said unto him, What I Do thou Knowest Not Now; But thou Shalt Know Hereafter. 8 Peter Saith Unto Him, Thou Shalt Never Wash my feet. Jesus Answered him, If I Wash thee Not, thou Hast No Part With Me. 9 Simon Peter Saith Unto Him, Lord, Not my feet Only, But Also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus Saith to him, he That Is Washed Needeth Not, Save To Wash his feet, But Is Clean Every Whit: And ye Are Clean, But Not All. 11 For He Knew Who Should Betray Him; Therefore Said He, ye Are Not All Clean. 12 So After He Had Washed their feet, And Had Taken His Garments, And Was Set Down Again, He Said unto them, Know ye What I Have Done to you? 13 Ye Call Me Master And Lord: And ye Say Well; For So I Am. 14 If I Then, your Lord And Master, Have Washed your feet; ye Also Ought To Wash one another's feet. 15 For I Have Given you An Example, That ye Should Do As I Have Done to you. 16 Verily, Verily, I Say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; Neither He That Is Sent Greater Than He That Sent Him. 17 If ye Know These Things, Happy Are ye If ye Do Them.

Luke 22:13 And they Went, And Found As He Had Said unto them: And they Made Ready The Passover. 14 And When The Hour Was Come, He Sat Down, And The Twelve Apostles With Him. 15 And He Said unto them, With Desire I Have Desired To Eat This Passover With you Before I Suffer: 16 For I Say unto you, I Will Not Any More Eat Thereof, Until It Be Fulfilled In The Kingdom Of G-d. 17 And He Took The Cup, And Gave Thanks, And Said, Take This, And Divide It Among yourselves: 18 For I Say unto you, I Will Not Drink of the fruit of the vine, Until The Kingdom Of G-d Shall Come.

He Did Not Partake Of It, For He Was The Passover-Offering.

Luke 22:19 And He Took bread, And Gave Thanks, And Brake it, And Gave unto them, Saying, This Is My Body Which Is Given for you: This Do In Remembrance Of Me. 20 Likewise Also The Cup After Supper, Saying, This Cup Is The New Testament In My Blood, Which Is Shed for you.

622. The Redemption Won By Christ Consists In This: That He Came To Give His Life As A Ransom For Israel, For That He Loved His Own To The End:

John 13: 1 Now Before The Feast Of The Passover, When Jesus Knew That His Hour Was Come That He Should Depart out of this world Unto The Father, Having Loved His Own which were in the world, He

Loved them Unto The End.

And Also Did He Love those not of Israel: So That they of other nations Might Be Ransomed from the futile ways inherited from their fathers; Just As He Had Ransomed Israel from the futile ways inherited from their own fathers.

Matthew 5:43 ye Have Heard That It Hath Been Said, Thou Shalt Love thy neighbour, And Hate thine enemy. 44 But I Say unto you, Love your enemies, Bless them That Curse you, Do Good to them That Hate you, And Pray for them Which Despitefully Use you, And Persecute you; 45 That ye May Be The Children Of your Father Which Is In Heaven: For He Maketh His sun To Rise On The Evil And On The Good, And Sendeth rain On The Just And On The Unjust. 46 For If ye Love them Which Love you, What Reward Have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? 48 Be ye Therefore Perfect, Even As your Father Which Is In Heaven Is Perfect.

623. By His Loving Obedience To The Father, unto death, even death on the cross, Jesus Fulfills The Atoning Mission Of The Suffering Servant Israel Who Will Make many Righteous, Having Borne their Iniquities Upon Their Generations.

Revelation 22:4 And They Shall See His Face; And His Name Shall Be In Their Foreheads. 5 And There Shall Be No Night There; And They Need No candle, Neither Light of the sun; For The Lord G-d Giveth Them Light: And They Shall Reign For Ever And Ever.

Jesus Christ Was Buried

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 4 -- Paragraph 3

19/81

629. It Is To The Credit Of Enoch-Seth, That because he Turned From Evil And Walked With G-D “he Did Not Die, For The Lord Took Him”.

Genesis 5:22 And Enoch Walked With G-d after he begot Methuselah three hundred years, and begot sons and daughters. 23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years. 24 And Enoch Walked With G-d, And he Was Not; For G-d Took him.

So It Is To The Benefit Of every man Who May Receive Ascension, That Jesus Christ Tasted Death. Resurrection Is This Journey of the soul From The Darkness Of The Pit Of Death, To The Brightness Of Heaven: Which Is not of sun or of stars, but Of G-D. Enoch Had Avoided Death Entirely, For The Lord, Even Then, Accepted Him As His Son. Using Enoch As A Model for men To Emulate Though, Is Flawed, for men are flawed Through Sin. Enoch Also Was a man, and Not Without Sin For the Blood Of Abel Was Upon him. This, For The Sins Of Cain, his brother. From Among All men, Only Enoch Chose To Forgive Cain, And Gave his daughter To Cain as wife, Who bare him a grandson: Enoch-Cain. Cain then built a city named “Enoch” dedicated in his honor. The descendents of Cain continued to name their children for the descendents of Enoch-Seth, and intermarry until The Flood. Ham And Naamah were the last of these. **See Note 1 Below.**

Even With The Blood Of Abel Upon him, And Unbaptized (for he was “Anti-Diluvian”: Pre-Flood), Enoch Turned From Sin, Demonstrated Forgiveness, And Walked With G-d, So G-d Forgave him. When Enoch, As Jesus, Finally Did Become Baptized By John The Baptist, The Lord Proclaimed His Acceptance Even Upon Death.

Matthew 3:16 And Jesus, When He Was Baptized, Went Up Straightway out of the water: And, Lo, The Heavens Were Opened Unto Him, And He Saw The Spirit Of G-d Descending like a dove, And Lighting Upon Him: 17 And Lo, A Voice From Heaven, Saying, 'This Is My Beloved Son, In Whom I Am Well Pleased'.

Only If Enoch, As Jesus, Were Made Incarnate, And Then Died In Innocence Could men Find Salvation: For All men Are sons of Enoch, through Noah, his only surviving great-grandson From The Baptism Of The Flood. Even With our Sins Upon Him, G-d Would Still Retrieve His Adopted Son From Death, And In So Doing, Forgive us also our Sins.

Matthew 6:12 "And Forgive us our Debts, As we Forgive our Debtors".

For although the tree is known by its fruit, even if the fruit be rotten, G-d Has Found This Tree Acceptable. It Is Truly The Son Of G-d, Made Incarnate, Who Died And Was Buried.

630. The Divine Person Of Jesus Had No Stain Of Sin Upon Body, Nor Of Soul, Therefore, (Except For His Span Within The Pit, Where He Bare our Sins Before His Ascension), The Body Of Christ Sees No Corruption.

John 20:16 Jesus Saith unto her, 'Mary'. She Turned herself, And Saith Unto Him, 'Rabboni'; which is to say: "Master". 17 Jesus Saith unto her, '*Touch Me Not; For I Am Not Yet Ascended To My Father:* But Go To My Brethren, And Say unto them, I Ascend Unto My Father, And your Father; And To My G-d, And your G-d'.

John 20:26 *And after eight days, Again His Disciples Were Within, And Thomas With them: Then Came Jesus, the doors being shut, And Stood In The Midst, And Said, 'Peace Be Unto you'. 27 Then Saith He To Thomas, 'Reach Hither thy finger, And Behold My Hands; And Reach Hither thy hand, And Thrust it Into My Side: And Be Not Faithless, But Believing'.*

John 10:14 *I Am The Good Shepherd, And Know My Sheep, And Am Known Of Mine. 15 As The Father Knoweth Me, Even So Know I The Father: And I Lay Down My Life For The Sheep. 16 And Other Sheep I Have, Which Are Not Of This Fold: Them Also I Must Bring, And They Shall Hear My Voice; And There Shall Be One Fold, And One Shepherd. 17 Therefore Doth My Father Love Me, Because I Lay Down My Life, That I Might Take It Again. 18 No man Taketh It From Me, But I Lay It Down Of Myself. I Have Power To Lay It Down, And I Have Power To Take It Again. This Commandment Have I Received Of My Father.*

Note 1: All the events that take place in the book of Genesis are each told as complete events, or “sequentially”. They are not told “chronologically”. Thus the events told in the lives of the progeny of Cain precede those told of the progeny of Seth (chapters 4 and 5 respectively). Clearly, the family of Seth would not have named their progeny to honor the names of the children of Cain, but rather the events of both families paralleled each other along the same timeline. Nor could Adam wait for years until Cain's family had spontaneously grown by many generations before having other sons and daughters. Note Examples:

- Genesis 4:25 *And Adam knew his wife again; and she bore a son, and called his name Seth: 'For G-d Hath Appointed me Another seed instead of Abel; For Cain Slew him.'*
- Genesis 5: 3 *And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth. 4 And the days of Adam after he begot Seth were eight hundred years; and he begot sons and daughters.*

“Christ Descended Into Hell”

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 5 -- Paragraph 1

20/81

636-7. The Body Of Jesus Did Truly Die for us. Through His Death, Jesus Conquered Death And the devil, ‘Who Has The Power Of Death’. He Accomplished This By Creating A Path for men Through Him To G-d. This Is considered to be The First Resurrection:

Revelation 20: 4 And I Saw Thrones, And They Sat Upon Them, And Judgment Was Given Unto Them: And I Saw The Souls Of Them That Were beheaded For The Witness Of Jesus, And For The Word Of G-d, And Which Had Not Worshipped the Beast, Neither his Image, Neither Had Received his Mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; And They Lived And Reigned With Christ A Thousand Years. 5 But The Rest of the dead Lived Not Again Until The Thousand Years Were Finished. This Is The First Resurrection. 6 Blessed And Holy Is He That Hath Part In The First Resurrection: On Such The Second Death Hath No Power, But They Shall Be Priests Of G-d And Of Christ, And Shall Reign With Him A Thousand Years.

Isaiah 9: 1 The people That Walked In Darkness Have Seen A Great Light; they That Dwelt In the land of the shadow of Death, Upon them Hath The Light Shined. 2 Thou Hast Multiplied the nation, Thou Hast Increased their Joy; they Joy Before Thee According To The Joy in harvest, as men rejoice when they divide the spoil. 3 For the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, The Rod of his oppressor, Thou Hast Broken As In The Day of Midian. 4 For Every boot stamped With Fierceness, And Every cloak rolled In Blood, Shall Be For Burning, for fuel of fire. 5 For A Child Is Born unto us, A Son Is Given unto us; And The Government Is Upon His Shoulder; And His Name Is Called: "Pele-Yoez-El-Gibbor-Avi-Ad-Sar-Shalom"; (Wonderful In Counsel Is G-d, The Mighty, The Everlasting Father, The Ruler Of Peace); 6 That The Government May Be Increased, And Of Peace There Be No End, Upon The Throne Of David, And Upon His Kingdom, To Establish It, And To Uphold It Through Justice And Through Righteousness From Henceforth Even For Ever. The Zeal Of The Lord Of Hosts Doth Perform This.

The Apostle's Creed however Confesses That, "He Descended Into Hell". This is only partly true, For His Soul Did Enter Into The Pit. But, Hell For those Who Love G-d, Is The Absence Of G-d, Which Christ Had Encountered Upon The Cross When He Bare our Sins:

Matthew 27:45 --Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, Lama Sabachthani?" that is to say, "my G-d, my G-d, Why Hast Thou Forsaken me?"

After He Gave Up His Body, which was now as a filthy garment, G-d Could Clearly Find Him in the darkness of the pit For His Soul Was Unblemished. This Was For Him, His Moment Of Ascension And Rapture. --So Many there are though, That Look Not Forward To Stand Before G-d With All their Sins Laid Bare.

Revelation 20:11 And I Saw A Great White Throne, And Him That Sat On It, From Whose Face the earth and the heaven Fled Away; And There Was Found No Place for them. 12 And I Saw the dead, small and great, Stand Before G-d; And The Books Were Opened: And Another Book Was Opened, Which Is The Book Of Life: And the dead Were Judged Out Of Those Things Which Were Written In The Books, According To their Works. 13 And the sea Gave Up the dead Which Were In it; And death and hell Delivered Up the dead Which Were In them: And they Were Judged every man According To their Works. 14 And death and hell Were Cast Into the lake of fire. This Is The Second Death. 15 And whosoever Was Not Found Written In The Book Of Life Was Cast Into the lake of fire.

Revelation 20:10 And the devil That Deceived them Was Cast Into the lake of fire and brimstone, Where the beast and the false prophet Are, And Shall Be Tormented day and night For Ever And Ever.

Hosea 6:1 'Come, And let us Return Unto The Lord; For He Hath Torn, And He Will Heal us, He Hath Smitten, And He Will Bind us Up. 2 After Two Days Will He Revive us, On The Third Day He Will Raise us Up, That we May Live In His Presence.

Malachi 3:16 Then they That Feared The Lord Spoke one with another; And The Lord Harkened, And Heard, And A Book Of Remembrance Was Written Before Him, For them That Feared The Lord, And That Thought Upon His Name. 17 And They Shall Be Mine, Saith The Lord Of Hosts, In The Day That I Do Make, Even Mine Own Treasure; And I Will Spare Them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. 18 Then Shall ye Again Discern Between The Righteous and the wicked, Between Him That Serveth G-d And him That Serveth Him Not.

On The Third Day He Rose From The Dead

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 5 -- Paragraph 2

21/81

656. John 1:1 In The Beginning Was The Word, And The Word Was With G-d, And The Word Was G-d. 2 The Same Was In The Beginning With G-d. 3 All Things Were Made By Him, And Without Him Was Not Anything Made That Was Made. 4 In Him Was Life, And The Life Was The Light Of men. 5 And The Light Shineth In Darkness, And The Darkness Comprehended It Not.

Job 38:19 Where Is The Way To The Dwelling Of Light, And As For Darkness, Where Is The Place Thereof; 20 That thou Shouldest Take It To The Bound Thereof, And That thou Shouldest Know The Paths To The House Thereof? 21 thou Knowest It, For thou Wast Then Born, And The Number Of Thy Days Is Great!

The Object Of Faith In The Resurrection Is Through the events portrayed in The Gospels, And Therein Attested To By the Disciples Of Christ. These Events are a mystery to the living for they Transcend human knowledge and experience; While At The Same Time, They Are A Reunion Of Christ's Humanity Unto The Glory Of G-d, and therefore: a paradox.

657. In The Gospels, the empty tomb and the linen cloths lying there, are Confirmation That The Body Of Christ Was Now Made Sacrament, And Exists Both With G-d, And Also Within His Disciples.

Matthew 26:26 And as they were eating, Jesus Took bread, And Blessed It, And Brake It, And Gave It To The Disciples, And Said, 'Take, Eat; This Is My Body'. 27 And He Took the cup, And Gave Thanks, And Gave It To Them, Saying, Drink Ye All Of It, 28 For This Is My Blood Of The New Testament, Which Is Shed For Many For The Remission Of Sins.

658. The Hope Of All humanity Rests With G-d's Acceptance Of Jesus As His Son, Even With The Stain Of The Sins Of Israel Upon Him: And Jesus, In Acceptance Of Israel As His Son, Even With The Stain Of The Sins Of All nations Upon Them.

A paradox exists here also for:

Matthew 7:17 'Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them.'

Thus: G-d Has Already Made His Judgment:

- He Has Judged Himself By His Son, Jesus, For Whom He Showed Mercy;
- And Jesus Has Judged Himself By His Son, Israel, For Whom He Showed Mercy;
- And The Sons Of Israel Have Judged Themselves By All the nations for whom They Have Loved And Prayed For, Even To Their Own Detriment.
- They Were All Judged By Their Mercies.

Matthew 7:9 'Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask for bread, will he give him a stone? 10 Or if he ask for a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, How Much More Shall your Father Which Is In Heaven Give Good Things To them That Ask Him? 12 Therefore, All Things Whatsoever ye would That men Should Do to you, Do ye Even So to them: For This Is The Law And The Prophets.'

"He Ascended Into Heaven, And Is Seated At The Right Hand Of The Father"

Part 1 --Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 6

22/81

665. Christ's Ascension Marks The Definitive Entrance Of Jesus' Humanity Into G-d's Heavenly Domain; While In The Same Instance, The Sins of our humanity, Shield Him from the eyes of men. His Return Is Preordained.

666. Jesus Christ, The G-d-head Of Israel, Precedes All humanity Into The Father's Glorious Presence; So That We Who Are Of The Body Of Christ (Through Thought, Word, And Deed), May Someday Receive His Spirit Of Redemption As Well.

Matthew 7:12 Therefore, All Things Whatsoever ye Would That men Should Do to you, Do ye Even So to them: For This Is The Law And The Prophets.

667. Jesus Christ, Having Reentered The Sanctuary Of Heaven Again, And For All Men, Intercedes Constantly For Israel To Receive The Permanent Outpouring Of The Holy Spirit For us All.

"From Thence He Will Come Again, To Judge The Living And The Dead"

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 7

23/81

680. Christ The Lord, Already Reigns Through Faith In His Resurrection, By Which, Not All men of this world Are Yet Subject To. The Triumph Of Christ's Kingdom Will Not Come About Until All men Have Faith That G-d Would Choose To Resurrect Even One man. That, By Fulfilling A Requisite Sacrifice Of Himself In Accordance With Torah, G-d's Law, --G-d Would Thereby Observe Something Of The Divine Within man: A Saving Grace For All men. By men, Have All G-d's Holy Commandments Been Broken; By One Man, Have Covenants Been Kept, Even By Personal Sacrifice.

Leviticus 19:18 Thou Shalt Not Take Vengeance, Nor Bear Any Grudge Against the children of thy people, But thou Shalt Love thy neighbour as thyself: I Am The Lord.

Leviticus 19:34 The stranger that sojourneth with you Shall Be unto you As The Home-Born among you, And thou Shalt Love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I Am The Lord Your G-d.

Matthew 7:12 Therefore, All Things Whatsoever ye Would That men Should Do to you, Do ye Even So to them: For This Is The Law And The Prophets.

681. On Judgment Day at the end of the world, Christ Will Come In Glory, To Achieve The Definitive Triumph Of Good Over Evil, which, like the wheat and the tares, have grown up together in the course of history.

682. When He Comes at the end of time To Judge the living and the dead, The Glorious Christ Will Reveal The Secret Disposition of hearts And Will Render To Each man According To his Works, And According To his Acceptance Or Refusal Of Grace. And Many, who thought of themselves as wheat among tares, Shall Therefore Find themselves among goats At His Left Hand; And Many, for whom such had considered these to be the "Tares", Shall Find Themselves Amongst The Lambs At His Right Hand. This, Because those who Had Received Mercy, Had Not Shown Mercy To "Tares", even though these were their brothers.

Daniel 12:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince who standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time; And At That Time Thy People Shall Be Delivered, Every One That Shall Be Found Written In The Book. 2 And Many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth Shall Awake, Some To Everlasting Life, And Some To Reproaches And Everlasting Abhorrence. 3 And They That Are Wise Shall Shine As The Brightness Of The Firmament; And They That Turn The Many To Righteousness, As The Stars For Ever And Ever.

Daniel 12:10 Many Shall Purify Themselves, And Make Themselves White, And Be Refined; But the wicked Shall Do Wickedly; And None of the wicked Shall Understand; But They That Are Wise Shall Understand.

John 1:5 And The Light Shineth In Darkness; And The Darkness Comprehended It Not.

Revelation 22:11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

"I Believe In The Holy Spirit"

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 8

24/81

742. By Design, All people Come Into Being as children, that each would have an intrinsic understanding of the concept of fatherhood, -- not as fathers themselves, but from the perspective of children. Therefore, G-d Has Sent The Spirit Of His Son into our hearts, Crying, "Abba" (Father).

Galatians 3:29 --And If ye Be Christ's, Then Are ye Abraham's seed, and Heirs According To The Promise.

Galatians 4:1 --Now I say, That The Heir, as long as he is a child, Differeth Nothing from a servant, Though he be Lord Of All; 2 But Is Under tutors and governors Until The Time Appointed Of The Father. 3 Even so, we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: 4 But When The Fulness Of The Time Was Come, G-d Sent Forth His Son, made of a woman, "Made" (Redeemed) Under The Law, 5 To Redeem them That Were Under The Law, That we Might Receive The Adoption Of Sons. 6 And Because ye are Sons, G-d Hath Sent Forth The Spirit Of His Son into your hearts, Crying, "Abba" (Father). 7 Wherefore Thou Art No More A Servant, But A Son; And If A Son, Then An Heir Of G-d Through Christ.

743. From The Beginning Of Time To The End, Whether G-d Sends His Son Or Not, He Always Sends His Spirit: Their Mission Is Conjoined And Inseparable.

John 14:15 If ye Love Me, Keep My Commandments. 16 And I Will Pray The Father, And He Shall Give you Another Comforter, That He May Abide with you For Ever; 17 Even "The Spirit Of Truth"; Whom the world Cannot Receive, Because it Seeth Him Not, Neither Knoweth Him: But ye Know Him; For He Dwelleth With you, And Shall Be in you. 18 I Will Not Leave you Comfortless: I Will Come to you.

Proverbs 8:1 Doth not wisdom call, and understanding put forth her voice? 2 In the top of high places by the way, where the paths meet, she standeth; 3 Beside the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors, she crieth aloud: 4 'Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of men. 5 O ye thoughtless, understand prudence, and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart. 6 Hear, for I will speak excellent things, and the opening of my lips shall be right things. 7 For my mouth shall utter truth, and wickedness is an abomination to my lips. 8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing perverse or crooked in them. 9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge. 10 Receive my instruction, and not silver, and knowledge rather than choice gold. 11 For wisdom is better than rubies, and all things desirable are not to be compared unto her. 12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of devices. 13 The Fear Of The Lord Is To Hate Evil; Pride, And Arrogancy, And The Evil Way, And The Froward Mouth, Do I Hate. 14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom; I am understanding, power is mine. 15 By me, kings reign and princes decree justice. 16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth. 17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me earnestly shall find me. 18 Riches and honour are with me; yea, enduring riches and righteousness. 19 My Fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my produce than choice silver. 20 I Walk In The Way Of Righteousness, In The Midst Of The Paths Of Justice; 21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance, and that I may fill their treasuries. 22 The Lord Made Me As The Beginning Of His Way, The First Of His Works Of Old. 23 I Was Set Up From Everlasting, From The Beginning, or ever the earth was. 24 When there were no depths, I Was Brought Forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. 25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills Was I Brought Forth; 26 While As Yet He Had Not Made the earth, nor the fields, nor the beginning of the dust of the

world. 27 When He Established the heavens, I Was There; When He Set A Circle Upon the face of the deep, 28 When He Made Firm the skies above, when the fountains of the deep showed their might, 29 When He Gave to the sea His Decree, That the waters Should Not Transgress His Commandment, When He Appointed The Foundations of the earth; 30 Then I Was By Him, as a nursling; and I was daily all delight, playing Always Before Him, 31 Playing In His habitable earth, and my delights are with the sons of men. 32 Now therefore, ye children, hearken unto me; for happy are they that keep my ways. 33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not. 34 Happy is the man that hearkeneth to me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. 35 For whoso findeth me Findeth Life, And Obtaineth Favour Of The Lord. 36 But he that misseth me wrongeth his own soul; all they that hate me love death.'

744. In The Fullness Of Time, The Holy Spirit Completes In Israel, All The Preparations For Christ's Coming Among The People Of G-d. By The Action Of The Holy Spirit In Her, The World Is Blessed By Immanuel (G-d Is With Us).

Luke 17:20 And When He Was Demanded of the Pharisees, When The Kingdom Of G-d Should Come, He Answered Them And Said, 'The Kingdom Of G-d Cometh Not with observation: 21 Neither Shall they Say, "Lo Here!" Or, "Lo There!" For, Behold, The Kingdom Of G-d Is Within You'.

745. The son of David, and of G-d, Was Consecrated As Christ (Messiah) By The Anointing Of The Holy Spirit During His Incarnation As Jesus.

746. By The Death And Resurrection Of Jesus, Israel Also Is Constituted In Glory As Beloved Of The Lord, And Christ For All Men. From His Abundance, He Poured Out The Holy Spirit On The Apostles And On All Israel.

747. The Holy Spirit, Whom Christ, The Head, Pours Out On His Body, Which Is That Of Israel, -- Builds, Animates, And Sanctifies Her. Israel Is The Sacrament Of The Holy Trinity's Communion with men.

777. The word "convocation" means: a gathering of an assembly. A "Holy" Convocation: Designates The Assembly Of Those To Whom G-d's Word "Convokes", I.E.: Gathers Together To Form The People Of G-d; And Who, Themselves Nourished With The Holy Spirit, Become Also Of The Body Of Christ.

778. Israel, Is Both The Means And The Ultimate Goal Of G-d's Plan: Pre-Figured In Creation; Prepared For In The Torah; Founded Upon The Words And Actions Of Jesus Christ, And Fulfilled By His Redemption And His Resurrection. Israel Has Been Manifested As The Fountain Of Salvation By The Outpouring Of The Holy Spirit. She Will Be Perfected In The Glory Of Heaven, As The Assembly Of All The Redeemed Of The Earth.

Revelation 14:1 And I Looked, And, Lo, A Lamb Stood On The Mount Zion, And With Him An Hundred Forty And Four Thousand, Having His Father's Name Written In Their Foreheads. 2 And I Heard A Voice From Heaven, As The Voice Of Many Waters, And As The Voice Of A Great Thunder: And I Heard The Voice Of Harpers Harping With Their Harps: 3 And They Sung As It Were, A New Song Before The Throne, And Before The Four Beasts, And The Elders: And No Man Could Learn That Song But The Hundred And Forty And Four Thousand, Which Were Redeemed From The Earth. 4 These Are They Which Were Not Defiled With Women; For They Are Virgins. These Are They Which Follow The Lamb Whithersoever He Goeth. These Were Redeemed From Among Men, Being The First-Fruits Unto G-d And To The Lamb. 5 And In Their Mouth Was Found No Guile: For They Are Without Fault Before The Throne Of G-d.

Revelation 7:4 And I Heard The Number Of Them Which Were Sealed: And There Were Sealed An Hundred And Forty And Four Thousand Of All The Tribes Of The Children Of Israel. 5 Of The Tribe Of Yehuda Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Re'uven Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Gad Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 6 Of The Tribe Of Asher Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Naftali Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Menashshe Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 7 Of The Tribe Of Shim'on Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Levi Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Yissakhar Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 8 Of The Tribe Of Zevulun Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Efrayim Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Binyamin Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 9 After This I Beheld, And, Lo, A Great Multitude, Which No Man Could Number, Of All Nations, And Kindreds, And People, And Tongues, Stood Before The Throne, And Before The Lamb, Clothed With White Robes, And Palms In Their Hands.

779. Israel Is Both Visible And Spiritual, A Hierarchical Society Of The Actual Body Of Christ. She Is One, Yet Formed Of Two Components: Human And Divine. This Is Word Which Only Faith Can Manifest.

780. In this world, Israel Alone Is The Sacrament Of Salvation, The Sign And The Instrument Of The Communion Of G-d and men.

Revelation 22:1 And He Shewed Me A Pure River Of Water Of Life, Clear As Crystal, Proceeding Out Of The Throne Of G-d And Of The Lamb. 2 In The Midst Of The Street Of It, And On Either Side Of The

River, Was There The Tree Of Life, Which Bare Twelve Manner Of Fruits, And Yielded Her Fruit Every Month: And The Leaves Of The Tree Were For The Healing Of The Nations. 3 And There Shall Be No More Curse: But The Throne Of G-d And Of The Lamb Shall Be In It; And His Servants Shall Serve Him: 4 And They Shall See His Face; And His Name Shall Be In Their Foreheads. 5 And There Shall Be No Night There; And They Need No candle, Neither Light of the sun; For The Lord G-d Giveth Them Light: And They Shall Reign For Ever And Ever. 6 And He Said Unto Me, 'These Sayings Are Faithful And True: And The Lord G-d Of The Holy Prophets Sent His Angel To Shew Unto His Servants The Things Which Must Shortly Be Done. 7 "Behold, I Come Quickly: Blessed Is He That Keepeth The Sayings Of The Prophecy Of This Book".'

Israel: -- People Of G-d, Body Of Christ, Temple Of The Holy Spirit

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 9 -- Paragraph 2

26/81

802. Christ Jesus Gave Himself for us, To Redeem Israel From All Iniquity, And To Purify For The Father, -A People Of His Own Sons.

803. You Are A Chosen Race, A Royal Priesthood, A Holy Nation, G-d's Own People.

804. One Enters Into The New Jerusalem By Profession Of Unity:

FIRST UNITY

- Repentance: I Did Strive With G-d.
- Forgiveness and Mercy: I Am Christian Toward Men.
- Obedience: I Will Be Submissive To G-d.

All men Are Called To Belong To The New Jerusalem, So That, through Israel, men May Form One Family, And One People Of G-d.

805. Genesis 32:25 And Jacob was left alone; And There Wrestled A “Man” With him until the breaking of the day. 26 And When He Saw That He Prevailed Not Against him, He Touched The Hollow of his thigh; And The Hollow Of Jacob's Thigh Was Strained, As He Wrestled with him. 27 And He Said: 'Let Me Go, For The Day Breaketh.' And he said: 'I Will Not Let Thee Go, Except Thou Bless me.' 28 And He Said unto him: 'What Is thy name?' And he said: 'Jacob.' 29 And He Said: 'Thy Name Shall Be Called No More Jacob, But Israel; For Thou Hast Striven With G-d And With Men, And Hast Prevailed.' 30 And Jacob Asked Him, And Said: 'Tell me, I Pray Thee, Thy Name.' And He Said: 'Wherefore Is It That Thou Dost Ask After My Name?' And He Blessed him There. 31 And Jacob Called The Name Of The Place Peniel: 'For I Have Seen G-d Face To Face, And my Life Is Preserved.' 32 And the sun rose upon him As he Passed Over Peniel, And he Limped upon his thigh. 33 Therefore the children of Israel Eat Not the sinew of the thigh-vein Which Is Upon The Hollow of the thigh, unto this day; Because He Touched The Hollow Of Jacob's Thigh, Even In The Sinew Of The Thigh-Vein.

As All men Have Striven With G-d And Live Not; Israel Has Striven With G-d And With men, And Is Now Preserved; For Israel Is The Very Body Of Christ Unto G-d. Israel, Who Once Was Dead And Is Now Risen, Establishes The Community Of Believers As Its Own Body. This Community Predominantly Takes The Form Of Jew, Christian, And Muslim Who Are One With G-d Through Unity Of Spirit.

806. In The Unity Of This Body, There Is A Diversity Of Members And Functions. All Members Are Linked To One Another, Especially To Those Who Are Suffering, To The Poor And Persecuted.

807. Israel Is This Body Of Which G-d Is The Head: She Lives From Him, In Him, And For Him; He Lives With Her And In Her.

808. Israel Is Also The Bride Of Christ: He Loved Her And Handed Himself Over For Her. He Has Purified Her By His Blood, And Made Her The Fruitful Mother Of All G-d's Children.

809. Jerusalem Is The Temple Of The Holy Spirit. The Spirit Is The Soul As It Were, Of The Mystical Body Of Israel, The Source Of Its Life, Of Its Unity In Diversity, And Of The Richness Of Its Gifts And Charisms.

810. Hence, Israel Is Seen To Be: Many Nations Brought Into Unity: From The Unity Of The Torah, The Evangel, And The Koran.

Israel Is One: Holy, Catholicon, And Apostolic

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 9 -- Paragraph 3

27/81

866. Because There Is Only One G-d, So Shall He Turn to the peoples, A Pure Language, That they May All Call Upon The Name Of The Lord, To Serve Him With One Consent. -- Zephaniah 3:9

So Be It That:

- All people Teach The Unity Of G-d;
- All Israel Recall The Miracle Of The Exodus;
- All Christians Declare His Dominion;
- And All Muslims Affirm Our Duty To Serve G-d With Soul, And Heart, And Mind.

So Shall We:

- Acknowledge One Lord;
- Confess One Faith;
- Be Born Of One Baptism;
- And Form Only One Body, Which Is Given Life By The One Spirit; -- This, For The Sake Of One Hope: At The Fulfillment, All Divisions Will Be Overcome.

867. Israel Is Holy: The Most Holy Is G-d, The Father Of Israel. Christ, Her Bridegroom, Gave Himself Up To Make Her Holy; The Spirit Of Holiness Gives Her Life. Since Many Peoples Come Under The Saving Grace Bestowed Upon Israel, She Still Includes Sinners. Israel Is "The Sinless One" For They Are All:

- Repentant Of Their Sins;
- Merciful To Men;
- And Obedient To G-d.

Their Holiness Shines Through The Saints, And Through Mary, For They Are Each Purified Through The Womb By The Holy Spirit.

868. Israel Is Christian Towards All men. She Proclaims G-d's Dominion In The Fullness Of The Faith. She Bears In Herself All The Sins of mankind, And Administers The Totality Of The Means Of Salvation, - Forgiveness And Mercy. She Was Sent Out Unto All nations, That She May Speak For All men, And Encompass All Times. She Is Missionary Of Her Very Nature.

869. Israel Is Upheld Infallibly In The Truth, By The Twelve Angels Who Uphold The Gates Between G-d

and men, Which Bear The Names Of The Twelve Tribes Of The Children Of Israel:

Revelation 21:9 And There Came Unto Me One Of The Seven Angels Which Had The Seven Vials Full Of The Seven Last Plagues, And Talked With Me, Saying, Come Hither, I Will Shew Thee The Bride, The Lamb's Wife. 10 And He Carried Me Away In The Spirit To A Great And High Mountain, And Shewed Me That Great City, The Holy Jerusalem, Descending Out Of Heaven From G-d, 11 Having The Glory Of G-d: And Her Light Was Like Unto A Stone Most Precious, Even Like A Jasper Stone, Clear As Crystal; 12 And Had A Wall Great And High, And Had Twelve Gates, And At The Gates Twelve Angels, And Names Written Thereon, Which Are The Names Of The Twelve Tribes Of The Children Of Israel: 13 On The East Three Gates; On The North Three Gates; On The South Three Gates; And On The West Three Gates.

Israel Is Apostolic, She Is Built On A Lasting Foundation, -- The Twelve Apostles Of The Lamb:

Revelation 21:14 And The Wall Of The City Had Twelve Foundations, And In Them The Names Of The Twelve Apostles Of The Lamb.

Israel Is The Lord's Inheritance Among Men:

Revelation 4: 2 And Immediately I Was In The Spirit: And, Behold, A Throne Was Set In Heaven, And One Sat On The Throne. 3 And He That Sat Was To Look Upon Like A Jasper And A Sardine Stone: And There Was A Rainbow Round About The Throne, In Sight Like Unto An Emerald. 4 And Round About The Throne Were Four And Twenty Seats: And Upon The Seats I Saw Four And Twenty Elders Sitting, Clothed In White Raiment; And They Had On Their Heads Crowns Of Gold. 5 And Out Of The Throne Proceeded Lightnings And Thunderings And Voices: And There Were Seven Lamps Of Fire Burning Before The Throne, Which Are The Seven Spirits Of G-d.

Revelation 4:10 The Four And Twenty Elders Fall Down Before Him That Sat On The Throne, And Worship Him That Liveth For Ever And Ever, And Cast Their Crowns Before The Throne, Saying, 11 Thou Art Worthy, O Lord, To Receive Glory And Honour And Power: For Thou Hast Created All Things, And For Thy Pleasure They Are And Were Created.

And She Is Indestructible:

Matthew 16:18 And I Say Also Unto Thee, That Thou Art Peter, And Upon This Rock I Will Build My Church; And The Gates Of Hell Shall Not Prevail Against It.

870. The Sole Church Of Christ, Which In The Catholic Creed Is Professed To Be One: Holy, Catholic, And Apostolic: Is Inevitably Israel. Nevertheless, Many Of The Same Elements Of Sanctification And Of Truth Are Also Found Outside Its Visible Confines. The Source Being The Same:

Pele - Yo'ez - El - Gibbor - Avi - 'Ad - Sar - Shalom (Wonderful In Counsel Is G-d The Mighty, The Everlasting Father, The Ruler Of Peace). -- Isaiah 9:5

934. Among The Faithful Of The Children Of Israel, There Exist: The Levites, Who Are Servants Of G-d; And Among These Are The Sacred Ministers, Who Are Also Called Kohanim. In Both Groups, These Are The Faithful Who Are Consecrated To G-d, And Bear The Sins Of Israel Upon Themselves; Just As Israel Does Bear The Sins Of All nations Upon Themselves. Those Who Are Not Consecrated To Israel And To Islam Have No Portion With Christ, For They Have No Repentance, Nor Will They Submit To G-d's Laws (Torah).

Matthew 3:1 In those days Came John The Baptist, Preaching In the wilderness of Judaea, 2 And Saying, 'Repent ye: For The Kingdom Of Heaven Is At Hand.'

Matthew 10:5 These Twelve Jesus Sent Forth, And Commanded Them, Saying, 'Go Not Into The Way of the gentiles, And Into Any city of the samaritans Enter Ye Not: 6 But Go Rather To The Lost Sheep Of The House Of Israel. 7 And As Ye Go, Preach, Saying, "The Kingdom Of Heaven Is At Hand".'

935. To Proclaim The Kingdom Of G-d And To Plant His Reign, Christ Sends His Apostles And Their Successors (The Children Of Israel). He Gives Them A Share In His Own Mission, That They Receive A Share Of His Inheritance With G-d. They Receive The Power To Act In His Stead Through The Holy Spirit.

936. The Lord Made Christ's Twelve Apostles: The Foundation Of His Kingdom. He Made The Twelve Tribes Of Israel To Be The Gates To That Kingdom.

Revelation 21:9 And There Came Unto Me One Of The Seven Angels Which Had The Seven Vials Full Of The Seven Last Plagues, And Talked With me, Saying, 'Come Hither, I Will Shew thee The Bride, The Lamb's Wife.' 10 And He Carried me Away In The Spirit To A Great And High Mountain, And Shewed me That Great City, The Holy Jerusalem, Descending Out Of Heaven From G-d, 11 Having The Glory Of G-d: And Her Light Was Like Unto A Stone Most Precious, Even Like A Jasper Stone, Clear As Crystal; 12 And Had A Wall Great And High, And Had Twelve Gates, And At The Gates Twelve Angels, And Names Written Thereon, Which Are The Names Of The Twelve Tribes Of The Children Of Israel: 13 On The East Three Gates; On The North Three Gates; On The South Three Gates; And On The West Three Gates. 14 And The Wall Of The City Had Twelve Foundations, And In Them The Names Of The Twelve Apostles Of The Lamb.

And He Made Saint Peter To Be The Most Visible Foundation. Peter Was Entrusted With The Keys, For By Him Shall All gentile Pass.

Acts 11:1 And The Apostles And Brethren That Were In Judaea Heard That the gentiles Had Also Received The Word Of G-d. 2 And When Peter Was Come Up To Jerusalem, They That Were Of The Circumcision Contended With Him, 3 Saying, 'Thou Wentest In To men Uncircumcised, And Didst Eat With them.' 4 But Peter Rehearsed The Matter From The Beginning, And Expounded It By Order Unto Them, Saying, 5 'I Was In the city of Joppa Praying: And In A Trance I Saw A Vision, A Certain Vessel Descended, As It Had Been A Great Sheet, Let Down From Heaven By Four Corners; And It Came Even To Me: 6 Upon The Which, When I Had Fastened Mine Eyes, I Considered, And Saw Four-Footed Beasts

Of The Earth, And Wild Beasts, And Creeping Things, And Fowls Of The Air. 7 And I Heard A Voice Saying Unto Me, "Arise, Peter; Slay And Eat". 8 But I Said, "Not So, Lord: For Nothing common or unclean Hath At Any Time Entered Into My Mouth". 9 But The Voice Answered Me Again From Heaven, "What G-d Hath Cleansed, That Call Not Thou Common". 10 And This Was Done Three Times: And All Were Drawn Up Again Into Heaven. 11 And, Behold, Immediately There Were Three men Already Come Unto the house Where I Was, Sent From Caesarea Unto Me. 12 And The Spirit Bade Me Go With them, Nothing Doubting. Moreover These six brethren Accompanied Me, And we Entered into the man's house: 13 And he Shewed us How he Had Seen An Angel in his house, Which Stood And Said unto him, "Send men To Joppa, And Call For Simon, whose surname is Peter; 14 Who Shall Tell thee Words, Whereby thou and All thy house Shall Be Saved". 15 And As I Began To Speak, The Holy Ghost Fell On them, As On Us At The Beginning. 16 Then Remembered I The Word Of The Lord, How That He Said, "John Indeed Baptized With Water; But Ye Shall Be Baptized With The Holy Spirit". 17 Forasmuch Then As G-d Gave them The Like Gift As He Did Unto Us, Who Believed On The Lord Jesus Christ; What Was I, That I Could Withstand G-d?' 18 When They Heard These Things, They Held Their Peace, And Glorified G-d, Saying, 'Then Hath G-d Also To The Gentiles Granted Repentance Unto Life.'

Israel, Through Christ, Is The Only Lawful Successor To Peter.

Matthew 7:21 Not every one That Saith Unto Me, "Lord, Lord", Shall Enter Into The Kingdom Of Heaven; But He That Doeth The Will Of My Father Which Is In Heaven. 22 Many Will Say To Me In That Day, "Lord, Lord, Have we Not Prophesied In Thy Name? And In Thy Name Have Cast Out Devils? And In Thy Name Done Many Wonderful Works"? 23 And Then Will I Profess unto them, 'I Never Knew you: Depart From Me, ye That Work Iniquity.' 24 Therefore, Whosoever Heareth These Sayings Of Mine, And Doeth Them, I Will Liken Him Unto A Wise Man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26 And every one That Heareth These Sayings Of Mine, And Doeth Them Not, Shall Be Likened Unto A Foolish man, Which Built his house upon the sand: 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; And It Fell: And Great Was The Fall Of It.

937. Christ Enjoys, By Divine Institution, Supreme, Full, Immediate, And Universal Power In The Care Of Souls.

938. The Twelve Tribes Of Israel, Established Through The Holy Spirit, Succeed The Apostles. They Are The Visible Source Of Unity Through The Foundations Established By The Apostles. They Are All Nazirite.

Revelation 7:4 And I Heard The Number Of Them Which Were Sealed: And There Were Sealed An Hundred And Forty And Four Thousand Of All The Tribes Of The Children Of Israel. 5 Of The Tribe Of Yehuda Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Re'uven Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Gad Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 6 Of The Tribe Of Asher Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Naftali Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Menashshe Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 7 Of The Tribe Of Shim'on Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Levi Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Yissakhar Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 8 Of The Tribe Of Zevulun Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Efrayim Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Binyamin Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand.

939. Helped By The Priests (Kohanim), And By Other Levites, The Nazirites Have The Duty Of Authentically Teaching The Law (Torah) To The Judges, And Guiding The Twelve Tribes, As True Pastors. Their Responsibility Also Includes Concern For The Other Members Of Israel: Those Who Came By Christ, Those Who Came By Mohammed, And Those Who Came By Grace Alone.

940. The characteristic of the lay state being: a life led in the midst of the world and of secular affairs. All people Are Therefore Called By G-d To Make Their Own Apostolate, Through The Mercy Of Their Christian Spirit, A Leaven In The World (One Of The Three).

Matthew 13:33 Another Parable Spake He Unto Them; The Kingdom Of Heaven Is Like Unto Leaven, Which A Woman Took, And Hid In Three Measures Of Meal, Till The Whole Was Leavened.

941. All people Share In Christ's Priesthood. The Greater Their Unity With Him, The Greater The Compassion And Mercy They Exhibit In All Dimensions of their personal, family, social, and ecclesial lives. Together With Repentance, And Submission To G-d: The Call To Holiness (The Baptism) Of All Men Is Accomplished.

942. All people Are Called To Be Witnesses To Christ, By Their Own Compassions and Mercies; In All Circumstances Upholding The Rule Of Law (Torah), Which Is The Heart Of The Community Of Mankind. -
- This Is A Prophetic Mission.

943. All people Have The Power To Uproot The Rule Of Sin Within themselves And In the world, Through Self-Denial And Holiness Of Life. -- This Is A Kingly Mission.

944. The Life Consecrated To G-d Is Characterized By The Public Profession Of "The First Unity":

FIRST UNITY

- Repentance: I Did Strive With G-d.
- Forgiveness and Mercy: I Am Christian Toward Men.
- Obedience: I Will Be Submissive To G-d.

945. Already Destined For Him Through Repentance, Compassion And Mercy, The Person Who Surrenders Himself To The G-d He Loves Above All Else, Thereby Submits Himself More Intimately To G-d's Service, And To The Good Of All men.

The Communion Of Saints

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 9 -- Paragraph 5

29/81

960-1. Heaven Is A Communion Of Holiness, Formed In Two Parts:

1. The Objects Made Holy By G-d, Whose Set Purpose Is To Bring men Closer To G-d By Instruction From Without. Such Include:
 - The Law (Torah) / That man, Made By G-d, In The Image Of G-d, Shall Not Live In His Sight Without His Laws.
 - The Eucharist / As An Example Of Sacrifice, Even Unto The Death of a man, For The Good Of All men.
 - The Koran / As A Warning, That Those Who Would Break G-d's Laws in the face of man, Shall Not Live To Break Them In The Face Of G-d.
2. The Instruction Received from within a man Through G-d's Holy Spirit: Which Is: The Knowledge Of Good And Evil, Taken by man From The Beginning. There Shall Be No Excuse For G-d's Laws To Be Broken, For They Are The Conscience of men.

962. We Believe In The Communion Of All The Faithful Of G-d, Those Of Us Who Were Made Pilgrims By G-d Through A Great Exodus, And Have Received The Book Of The Law; Those Who Form The Body Of Christ Through Our Mercies toward men, And Have Sacrificed Our Lives Unto Death That We May Be Purified Thereby; And Those Who Are Turned To G-d That We May Be Blessed By Him Forever. We Believe That In This Communion, Heaven Shall Never Depart from men On Earth, For Immanuel (G-d Is With Us).

973. The Sanctification Of Israel Came On Two Fronts, -- Elisabeth And Mary:

1. G-d First Quickened The House Of Aaron -- Through Elisabeth, That They May Consecrate the soul and mind of the children of Israel To The Lord.

Luke 1:5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain Priest named Zacharias, Of The Course Of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. 6 And they were both Righteous Before G-d, Walking In All The Commandments And Ordinances Of The Lord, Blameless. 7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years. 8 And it came to pass, that while he Executed The Priest's Office Before G-d In The Order Of his Course, 9 According To The Custom Of The Priest's Office, his Lot Was To Burn Incense When he Went Into The Temple Of The Lord. 10 And the whole multitude of the people Were Praying without At The Time Of Incense. 11 And There Appeared unto him An Angel Of The Lord Standing On The Right Side Of The Altar Of Incense. 12 And When Zacharias Saw Him, he Was Troubled, And Fear Fell Upon him. 13 But The Angel Said unto him, 'Fear Not, Zacharias: For Thy Prayer Is Heard; And thy wife Elisabeth Shall Bear thee a son, And thou Shalt Call his name John. 14 And thou Shalt Have Joy And Gladness; And many Shall Rejoice at his birth. 15 For he Shall Be Great In The Sight Of The Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; And he Shall Be Filled With The Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. 16 And Many of the children Of Israel Shall he Turn To The Lord Their G-d. 17 And he Shall Go Before Him In The Spirit And Power Of Elijah, To Turn The Hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient To The Wisdom Of The Just; To Make Ready A People Prepared For The Lord.'

Luke 1:24 And After Those Days his wife Elisabeth Conceived, and hid herself five months, Saying, 25 'Thus Hath The Lord Dealt with me In The Days Wherein He Looked on me, To Take Away my Reproach among women.' 26 And In The Sixth Month The Angel Gabriel Was Sent From G-d unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, 27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

Luke 1:56 And Mary abode with Elisabeth about three months, and returned to her own house. 57 Now Elisabeth's Full Time Came That she Should Be Delivered; And she Brought Forth a son. 58 And her neighbours and her cousins Heard How The Lord Had Shewed Great Mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And It Came To Pass, That On The Eighth Day they Came To Circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, 'Not so; but he shall be called John.' 61 And they said unto her, 'There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.' 62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marveled all. 64 And his mouth Was Opened Immediately, And his tongue Was Loosed, And he Spake, And Praised G-d. 65 And Fear Came On All that dwelt round about them: And All These Sayings Were Noised Abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea. 66 And All they That Heard Them Laid Them Up In their Hearts, saying, 'What manner of child shall this be!' And The Hand Of The Lord Was With him. 67 And his father Zacharias Was Filled With The Holy Spirit, And Prophesied, Saying, 68 'Blessed Be The Lord G-d Of Israel; For He Hath Visited And Redeemed His People, 69 And Hath Raised Up An Horn Of Salvation for us In The House Of His Servant David; 70 As He Spake By The Mouth Of His Holy Prophets, Which Have Been Since The World Began: 71 That we Should Be Saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; 72 To Perform The Mercy Promised to our fathers, And To Remember His Holy Covenant; 73 The Oath Which He Sware To our father Abraham, 74 That He Would Grant unto us, That we Being Delivered out of the hand of our

enemies Might Serve Him Without Fear, 75 In Holiness And Righteousness Before Him, All The Days of our life. 76 And thou, child, Shalt Be Called The Prophet Of The Highest: For thou Shalt Go Before The Face Of The Lord To Prepare His Ways; 77 To Give Knowledge Of Salvation Unto His People By The Remission Of Their Sins, 78 Through The Tender Mercy Of our G-d; Whereby The Dayspring From On High Hath Visited us, 79 To Give Light To them that sit in Darkness And In The Shadow Of Death, To Guide our feet Into The Way Of Peace.' 80 And the child Grew, And Waxed Strong In Spirit, and was in the deserts Till The Day Of his Shewing Unto Israel.

2. And With Their Consecration, All Israel Shall Be Sanctified Of G-d -- Through Mary, A New Body of men, Cousin To The Highest Priests, Born Not Of Sin, But By The Spirit Of Holiness.

Luke 1:26 And In The Sixth Month (For Elisabeth), The Angel Gabriel Was Sent From G-d unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, 27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. 28 And The Angel Came in unto her, And Said, 'Hail, thou That Art Highly Favoured, The Lord Is With thee: Blessed Art thou among women.' 29 And When she Saw Him, she Was Troubled At His Saying, And Cast In her Mind What Manner Of Salutation This Should Be. 30 And The Angel Said unto her, 'Fear Not, Mary: For thou Hast Found Favour With G-d. 31 And, Behold, thou Shalt Conceive in thy womb, And Bring Forth A Son, And Shalt Call His Name Jesus. 32 He Shall Be Great, And Shall Be Called The Son Of The Highest: And The Lord G-d Shall Give Unto Him The Throne Of His Father David: 33 And He Shall Reign Over The House Of Jacob For Ever; And Of His Kingdom There Shall Be No End.' 34 Then Said Mary Unto The Angel, 'How Shall This Be, seeing I know not a man?' 35 And The Angel Answered And Said unto her, 'The Holy Spirit Shall Come upon thee, And The Power Of The Highest Shall Overshadow thee: Therefore Also That Holy Thing Which Shall Be Born of thee Shall Be Called The Son Of G-d. 36 And, Behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she Hath Also Conceived a son in her old age: And This Is The Sixth Month with her, who was called barren; 37 For With G-d, Nothing Shall Be Impossible.' 38 And Mary Said, 'Behold The Handmaid Of The Lord; Be It unto me According To Thy Word.' And The Angel Departed from her. 39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; 40 and entered into the house of Zacharias, and Saluted Elisabeth. 41 And It Came To Pass, That, When Elisabeth Heard The Salutation Of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth Was Filled With The Holy Spirit: 42 And she Spake Out With A Loud Voice, And Said, 'Blessed Art thou among women, And Blessed Is The Fruit of thy womb. 43 And Whence Is This to me, That The Mother Of my Lord Should Come to me? 44 For, Lo, As Soon As The Voice Of Thy Salutation Sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for Joy. 45 And Blessed Is she That Believed: For There Shall Be A Performance Of Those Things Which Were Told her From The Lord.' 46 And Mary Said, 'My Soul Doth Magnify The Lord, 47 And My Spirit Hath Rejoiced In G-d, My Saviour; 48 For He Hath Regarded the low estate of His Handmaiden: For, Behold, From Henceforth All generations Shall Call me Blessed. 49 For He That Is Mighty Hath Done to me Great Things; And Holy Is His Name. 50 And His Mercy Is On Them That Fear Him From Generation To Generation. 51 He Hath Shewed Strength With His Arm; He Hath Scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 52 He Hath Put Down the mighty from their seats, And Exalted Them Of Low Degree. 53 He Hath Filled The Hungry With Good Things; And the rich He Hath Sent Empty Away. 54 He Hath Holpen His Servant Israel, In Remembrance Of His Mercy; 55 As He Spake To our fathers, to Abraham, And To His Seed For Ever.'

974. Elisabeth, Is Mother To This Spirit Of Righteousness Within Israel Which Leads To Life Everlasting. -
- By Bread Shall you Perish, But By The Word Of G-d Shall You Live.

975. Mary Is The Fulfillment Of G-d's Promise. -- By woman Had Sin Come upon man, And By Woman, Had Holiness Even Life Everlasting Come Upon Man.

"I Believe In The Forgiveness Of Sins"

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 10

31/81

984. The Creed, "First Unity", Links The Forgiveness Of Sins With: Repentance To G-d, Mercy toward men, And Submission of oneself To G-d.

FIRST UNITY

- Repentance: I Did Strive With G-d.
- Forgiveness and Mercy: I Am Christian Toward Men.
- Obedience: I Will Be Submissive To G-d.

985. Baptism by water, Was The First, And Chief Sacrament Of The Forgiveness Of Sins: It Unites us to Noah who Was Christian In Mercy toward men:

Genesis 6:8 --But Noah Found Grace In The Eyes Of The Lord! 9 These are the generations of Noah: Noah Was in his generations a man Righteous And Whole-Hearted; Noah Walked With G-d. 10 And Noah begot three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. 11 And the earth Was Corrupt Before G-d, And the earth was filled with violence. 12 And G-d Saw the earth, And, Behold, It Was Corrupt; For All flesh Had Corrupted their way upon the earth. 13 And G-d Said unto Noah: 'The End Of All flesh Is Come Before Me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; And, Behold, I Will Destroy them with the earth. 14 Make thee An Ark of gopher wood; With Rooms Shalt thou Make The Ark, And Shalt Pitch It Within And Without with pitch. 15 And This Is How thou Shalt Make It: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. 16 A Light Shalt thou Make To The Ark, And To A Cubit Shalt thou Finish It Upward; And The Door Of The Ark Shalt thou Set In The Side Thereof; With Lower, Second, And Third Stories Shalt thou Make It. 17 And I, Behold, I Do Bring The Flood of waters upon the earth, To Destroy All flesh, wherein is the breath of life, From Under Heaven; Every Thing that is in the earth Shall Perish. 18 But I Will Establish My Covenant with thee; And thou Shalt Come Into The Ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. 19 And Of Every living Thing Of All flesh, two Of Every Sort Shalt thou Bring Into The Ark, To Keep them Alive with thee; they Shall Be male and female.'

Genesis 8:1 And G-d Remembered Noah, And Every living Thing, And All the cattle That Were with him In The Ark; And G-d Made a wind To Pass-Over the earth, And the waters Assuaged; 2 The Fountains Also of the deep And The Windows Of Heaven Were Stopped, And the rain From Heaven Was Restrained. 3 And the waters Returned From Off the earth Continually; And After The End of a hundred and fifty days the waters Decreased.

And John Baptized with water:

John 1:32 And John Bare Record, Saying, 'I Saw The Spirit Descending From Heaven like a dove, And It Abode Upon Him. 33 And I Knew Him Not: But He That Sent Me To Baptize with water, The Same Said Unto Me, 'Upon Whom thou Shalt See The Spirit Descending, And Remaining On Him, The Same Is He Which Baptizeth With The Holy Spirit.'

986. Baptism by fire, Was The Second, And Final Sacrament Of The Forgiveness Of Sins: It Unites us to Noah who Became Repentant, And Submissive To G-d:

Genesis 8: 20 And Noah Built An Altar Unto The Lord; And Took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, And Offered Burnt-Offerings On The Altar. 21 And The Lord Smelled The Sweet Savour; And The Lord Said In His Heart: 'I Will Not Again Curse the ground Any More for man's sake; For The Imagination of man's heart Is Evil from his youth; Neither Will I Again Smite Any More every thing living, As I Have Done. 22 While the earth Remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night Shall Not Cease.' 9:1 And G-d Blessed Noah and his sons, And Said unto them: 'Be Fruitful And Multiply, And Replenish the earth.

And Jesus Baptized with fire:

Acts 1:5 --For John Truly Baptized with water; But ye Shall Be Baptized With The Holy Spirit, not many days hence.

Acts 1:8 --But ye Shall Receive Power, After That The Holy Spirit Is Come upon you: And ye Shall Be Witnesses Unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 2:1 --And When The Day Of Pentecost Was Fully Come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And Suddenly There Came A Sound From Heaven As Of A Rushing Mighty Wind, And It Filled All the house where they were sitting. 3 And There Appeared unto them, Cloven Tongues Like As Of Fire, And It Sat Upon each of them. 4 And they Were All Filled With The Holy Spirit, And Began To Speak with other tongues, As The Spirit Gave them Utterance. 5 And There Were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, Devout men, out of every nation Under Heaven. 6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. 7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, 'Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans? 8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? 9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, 10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Apostolates, 11 Cretes and Arabians, we Do Hear them Speak In our Tongues The Wonderful Works Of G-d.'

And G-d Shall Baptize with fire:

Revelation 20:9 --And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and Compassed The Camp Of The Saints About, And The Beloved City: And Fire Came Down From G-d Out Of Heaven, And Devoured them. 10 And the devil That Deceived them Was Cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, And Shall Be Tormented day and night For Ever And Ever.

Revelation 20:13 --And the sea Gave Up the dead which were in it; And death and hell Delivered Up the dead which were in them: And they Were Judged every man According To their Works. 14 And death and hell Were Cast into the lake of fire. This Is The Second Death. 15 And whosoever Was Not Found Written In The Book Of Life, Was Cast into the lake of fire.

987. In The Forgiveness Of Sins, Both:

- Forgiveness And Mercy to men;
- And Repentance And Submission To G-d, Are The Only Instruments Which Our Lord Wills us To Use In Order To Efface our Sins, And Find Grace through personal justification. One Need Not To Die As Christ For Penance, But Only That the heart Be Willing...

Matthew 26:39 --And He Went A Little Further, And Fell On His Face, And Prayed, Saying, 'O My Father, If It Be Possible, Let This Cup Pass From Me: Nevertheless Not As I Will, But As Thou Wilt.'

Matthew 26:42 --He Went Away Again The Second Time, And Prayed, Saying, 'O My Father, If This Cup May Not Pass Away From Me, Except I Drink It, Thy Will Be Done.'

Matthew 26:44 --And He Left them, And Went Away Again, And Prayed The Third Time, Saying The Same Words.

"I Believe In The Spiritual Resurrection Of The Body"

Part 1 –Section 2 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 11

32/81

1015. We Believe In G-d Who Is The Creator Of All flesh. The flesh is the Hinge Of Salvation, For With A Word, G-d Made man In His Own Image (With Due Consideration Given To His Possible Acceptance of humanity As His Own Sons And Daughters). If G-d Found But One man Worthy To Acknowledge As His Son, Even The Redemption Of One man Could Mean The Fulfillment Of Creation, And Redemption For All.

1016. By Death, The Soul Is Separated from the body; But In The Resurrection, G-d Will Give Incorruptible Life To The Whole House Of Israel: --Transformed By The Spirit Of The Lord Within Them.

Ezekiel 37:13 ' -And ye Shall Know That I Am The Lord, When I Have Opened your graves, And Caused you To Come Up Out of your graves, O My People. 14 And I Will Put My Spirit In you, And Ye Shall Live, And I Will Place You In Your Own Land; And Ye Shall Know That I The Lord Have Spoken, And Performed It', Saith The Lord.

Ezekiel 37:21 ' -And Say unto them: "Thus Saith The Lord G-D: Behold, I Will Take The Children Of Israel from among the nations, Whither They Are Gone, And Will Gather Them On Every Side, And Bring Them Into Their Own Land; 22 And I Will Make Them One Nation In The Land, Upon The Mountains Of Israel, And One King Shall Be King To Them All; And They Shall Be No More Two Nations, Neither Shall They Be Divided Into Two Kingdoms Any More At All".'

Just As Christ Is Risen And Lives Forever, So, All of us Will Rise At The Last Day, Unto Judgment.

Matthew 24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. 48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Revelation 20:12 -And I Saw the dead, small and great, Stand Before G-d; And The Books Were Opened: And Another Book Was Opened, Which Is The Book Of Life: And the dead Were Judged Out Of Those Things Which Were Written In The Books, According To their Works. 13 And the sea Gave Up the dead which were in it; And death and hell Delivered Up the dead which were in them: And they Were Judged every man According To their Works. 14 And death and hell Were Cast into the lake of fire. This Is The Second Death. 15 And whosoever Was Not Found Written In The Book Of Life, Was Cast into the lake of fire.

1017. We Believe In The Spiritual Resurrection of this flesh that we now possess. we sow a corruptible, natural body in a tomb, But He Raises Up An Incorruptible, Spiritual Body.

1 Corinthians 15:45 -And So It Is Written: the first man: Adam, Was Made a **Living** soul; The Last Adam, Was Made A Quickened Spirit. 46 Howbeit That Was Not First, Which Is Spiritual, But that which is natural; and Afterward That Which Is Spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the Second Man Is

As The Lord From Heaven. 48 --As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy; And As Is The Heavenly, Such Are They Also That Are Heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the flesh of the earthy, We Shall Also Bear The Image Of The Heavenly. 50 Now This I Say, Brethren, That flesh and blood Cannot Inherit The Kingdom Of G-d; Neither Doth corruption, Inherit Incorruption.

Matthew 22:23 The Same Day, Came To Him, Sadducees, Which Say That There Is No Resurrection, And Asked Him, 24 Saying, 'Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: 26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. 27 And last of all the woman died also. 28 Therefore In The Resurrection Whose wife Shall she Be of the seven? for they all had her.' 29 Jesus Answered And Said unto them, 'ye Do Err, Not Knowing The Scriptures, Nor The Power Of G-d. 30 For In The Resurrection, they Neither Marry, Nor Are Given In Marriage, But Are As The Angels Of G-d In Heaven. 31 But As Touching The Resurrection of the dead, Have ye Not Read That Which Was Spoken Unto You By G-d, Saying, 32 "I Am The G-d Of Abraham, And The G-d Of Isaac, And The G-d Of Jacob"? G-d Is Not The G-d of the dead, But Of **The Living**.'

1018. As A Consequence Of Original Sin, man Must Suffer bodily death, From Which, man Would Have Been Immune Had he Not Sinned.

1019. Jesus, a son of Judah, Freely Suffered death For Israel's Sake, In Complete And Total Submission To The Will Of G-d. By His death, He Earned Acceptance For Himself And For All Israel, As Sons Of G-d. For Israel, Because He Died Not For those Who Were Beyond All Redemption, a futile act, But Rather, For Those Whom The Father Believed Still Had Some Saving Grace; And To Fulfill All G-d's Promises To Abraham, Isaac, And Jacob. Through Israel, Is Opened The Possibility Of Salvation To All men By Firm Adherence To The Laws (Torah) That G-d Commanded All Men Be Governed By. It Was The Disobeying Of These Laws, By Israel, Which Had Brought their Sins upon them.

"I Believe: In Life Everlasting"

Part 1 – Section 2 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 12

33/81

1051. From The Moment of his death, a man is No Longer Capable Of Altering G-d's Judgments Of his Actions (Through Repentance Or Alms Giving). Any Further Benefit May Only Be Achieved Through The Actions of his offspring. This Is A Mercy Extended By G-d: That time and circumstance, or even the foolish actions of his youth, May Not Condemn a man Who Otherwise Would Not Be Condemned.

Matthew 7:16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so, every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them.

1052. We Believe: That The Souls Of All Who Are United To Israel, Whether By Christ's Grace Or Through Mohammed's Warning, Are The People Of G-d beyond death. On The Day Of Salvation, death Will Be Definitely Conquered, When New Bodies For These Souls Shall Be Given To Them.

Ezekiel 37:11 Then He Said unto me: 'son of man, These Bones Are The Whole House Of Israel; Behold, They Say: "Our Bones Are Dried Up, And Our Hope Is Lost; We Are Clean Cut Off". 12 Therefore Prophecy, And Say Unto Them: "Thus Saith The Lord G-d: Behold, I Will Open Your Graves, And Cause You To Come Up Out Of Your Graves, O My People; And I Will Bring You Into The Land Of Israel. 13 And Ye Shall Know That I Am The Lord, When I Have Opened Your Graves, And Caused You To Come Up Out Of Your Graves, O My People. 14 And I Will Put My Spirit In You, And Ye Shall Live, And I Will Place You In Your Own Land; And Ye Shall Know That I The Lord Have Spoken, And Performed It, Saith The Lord".'

1053. We Believe: That The Multitude Of Israel, Gathered Around Jesus And Mohammed In Paradise, Forms The Extended Temple Of Heaven. In Blessedness, They See G-d As He Is. They Are Also, To Varying Degrees, Associated With The Holy Angels In The Divine Worship Of G-d.

1054. Those who die In G-d's Grace And Friendship, Who Are Imperfectly Purified, Even Though They Are Assured Of Their Eternal Salvation, Undergo A Purification After Death (Through The Actions Of Their Offspring), So As To Achieve The Holiness Necessary To Dwell In The Presence Of The Lord.

1055. G-d's Judgment For The Salvation Of All men Is Dependent Upon Israel, By Virtue Of Having Received All Of G-d's Laws For The Peaceful Existence of man, But, Not Yet Bringing Even All Of Themselves Into Compliance With It.

1056. Following The Example Of Christ, Mohammed Warns The Faithful, Of The Sad And Lamentable Reality of eternal death, also called, "hell".

1057. Life's Principal Punishment Consists Of Separation From G-d, In Whom Alone, Man Can Have The Life And Happiness For Which He Was Created And For Which He Longs.

1058. The Righteous Pray That No One Should Be Lost: 'Lord, Let No Man Ever Be Parted From Your Grace'. If It Is True That No one Can Save Himself, Jesus Has Proved That a man Can Indeed Sacrifice himself To Save his brethren. It Is Also True That G-d Desires All men To Be Saved, And That For Him, All Things Are Possible.

1059. The Trinity Of Faiths: Jews, Christians, And Muslims, Firmly Believe And Confess That On The Day Of Judgment, All men Will Appear in their own nakedness Before G-d's Judgment, To Render An Account Of their own Deeds. Their Sins, Are Written in their hearts, and in their flesh.

1060. At The End Of Time, The Kingdom Of Israel Will Come Into Its Fullness. Then All Men Shall Live In Peace Under The Law, Forever Glorified In Body And Soul. And The Material Universe Itself Will Be Transformed, For Avarice Shall No Longer Rule the lives of men. G-d Will Then Be All Things, To All Men, To Life Everlasting, For Compassion And Mercy Alone Shall Exist Within The Hearts Of Men.

The Liturgy

Part 2 –Section 1 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 1

34/81

1110. In The Paschal (Passover) Sacraments, Jesus Instructed His People To Make This Liturgy In Remembrance Of Him, And Of His Sacrifice For Israel:

Luke 22:14 -And When The Hour Was Come, He Sat Down, And The Twelve Apostles With Him. 15 And He Said Unto Them, 'With Desire, I Have Desired To Eat This Passover With You Before I Suffer: 16 For I Say Unto You, I Will Not Any More Eat Thereof, Until It Be Fulfilled In The Kingdom Of G-d.' 17 And He Took The Cup, And Gave Thanks, And Said, 'Take This, And Divide It Among Yourselves: 18 For I Say Unto You, I Will Not Drink of the fruit of the vine, Until The Kingdom Of G-d Shall Come.' 19 And He Took Bread, And Gave Thanks, And Brake It, And Gave Unto Them, Saying, 'This Is My Body Which Is Given For You: This Do In Remembrance Of Me.' 20 Likewise Also The Cup After Supper, Saying, 'This Cup Is The New Testament In My Blood, Which Is Shed For You.'

By His Sacrifice, The Status Of All men Was Lifted Up, (For Among men Are: Vanities, And Murders, And Covetousness, ...):

- ~~~~ "Even the foxes have their holes, but the son of man hath not where to lay his head." (1)

---Yet, here was a homeless man, who received his meat as alms:

- ~~~~ "Have ye here any meat"? (2)

---Giving Up His Life, Only For The Remission Of Sin in man. By Such Act, Is G-d The Father Blessed And Adored As The Source Of All The Blessings Of Creation And Salvation, For:

- ~~~~"The Tree Is Known By Its Fruit" (3),

---The Fruit With Which He Has Blessed Us In His Son, In Order To Give Us The Spirit Of Filial Adoption.

1111. Christ's Remembrance In The Liturgy Is Sacramental: Because His Salvation Is Manifested Through The Flesh He Sacrificed For The Whole Body Of Israel. Israel Is Itself A Sacrament (Sign And Instrument) In Which, Through The Holy Spirit, It Makes Remission For The Sins Of All men. This Is Because, Through Her Liturgical Actions, Israel Already Participates On Earth, As By A Foretaste Of The Heavenly Liturgy.

1112. The Mission Of The Holy Spirit In The Liturgy Of Israel Is:

- To Teach The Assembly, Of The Oneness Of G-d, And Of The Oneness We Therefore Share With Each Other Through Love Of The Same Father;
- To Recall The Miracle Of The Exodus, And Manifest Him To The Faith Of The Assembly;
- To Declare His Dominion, By Making The Saving Work Of Christ, Present And Active From Israel Toward All men, Through Christ's Spirit Of Brotherhood.
- And To Affirm Our Duty To Serve G-d With Soul, And Heart, And Mind, -That This Gift Of Holy

Communion Through Christ, Bear Fruit In All Israel.

Footnotes:

1. Matthew 8:20
2. Luke 24:41 – 43
3. Matthew 7:20

The Law

Part 2 – Section 1 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 2

35/81

1131. The Ten Commandments Are Summary Signs Of Grace, Instituted By G-d, And Entrusted To Israel, By Which, Divine Life Is Dispensed To Us:

Deuteronomy 29:28 The Secret Things, Belong Unto The Lord Our G-d; But The Things That Are Revealed, Belong Unto Us And To Our Children For Ever, That We May Do All The Words Of This Law.

The Visible Observance, By Which, The Laws Are Obeyed, Signify And Make Present, The Grace Proper To Each Law. They Bear The Fruits Of The Tree Of Life In Those Who Received Them With The Required Obedience.

1132. Israel Observes The Laws Of G-d Through A Priestly Community Structured By: The Levites, And The Kohanim (Holy Priests, Sons Of Aaron).

1133. The Priestly Community Of Israel Prepares The Faithful For The Law, Which Is The Word Of G-d; And The Faith, Which Welcomes That Word In Well Disposed Hearts. Thus, The Laws Strengthen Faith And Express It. Had We No Law: We Had No Faith, Nor Any G-d.

1133. The Fruit Of The Tree Of Life Is, Therefore, Both Personal And Ecclesial. For Every One Of The Faithful On The One Hand, G-d's Laws Are Fruits, By Which A Man Shall Live And Not Die. For G-d, On The Other Hand, It Is His Absolute Dominion Here On Earth.

1187. The Eucharist Is The Work Of The Whole Christ, Body And Soul. It Is Representative Of The Uppermost Limit Of Sacrifice That a man Can Make for his brethren. To Celebrate It, Is To Partake In The Commemoration Of This Supreme Act, By The Ingestion Of The Symbolic Elements Of The Body And Blood Of Christ, Which Are Represented By Bread And Wine. Participation In This Remembrance, Indicates The Limit To Which the partaker Would Go To Save his fellow man.

1188. Within The Children Of Israel, Each Of The Twelve Tribes (with the exception of Dan, whose Judgment Was Given Unto Ephraim And Manassah) Oversee The Judicial Enforcement For The Laws Of The Ten Commandments, And The Statutes And Ordinances That G-d, In His Mercy, Has Commanded All men To Obey.

Revelation 7:4 And I Heard The Number Of Them Which Were Sealed: And There Were Sealed An Hundred And Forty And Four Thousand Of All The Tribes Of The Children Of Israel. 5 Of The Tribe Of Yehuda Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Re'uven Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Gad Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 6 Of The Tribe Of Asher Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Naftali Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Menashshe Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 7 Of The Tribe Of Shim'on Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Levi Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Yissakhar Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 8 Of The Tribe Of Zevulun Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Efrayim Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Binyamin Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand.

But Some Of These, Notably, Those Levites Who Are Not Nazirites Within The Aforementioned Judicial Oversight, Are Therefore Involved In Their Priestly Obligations.

1189. The Liturgical Obligation Involves The Signs, Symbols, And Procedures Dictated By G-d, And Set Forth In His Law.

1190. The Liturgy Of "The Word" Glorifies The Sanctity Of G-d's Word By Binding Oneself To The Law, By Oath Equal To Marriage, That All The Works Of Thy Hand, And All The Power Of Thy Mind Be Unto His Word Only.

Hosea 2:21 And I Will Betroth Thee Unto Me For Ever; Yea, I Will Betroth Thee Unto Me In Righteousness, And In Justice, And In Lovingkindness, And In Compassion. 22 And I Will Betroth Thee Unto Me In Faithfulness; And Thou Shalt Know The Lord.

1191. Song And Music Are Closely Connected With The Liturgical Action. Through Them, May G-d Know Our Appreciation Of The Laws, By Which We May Live In Peace Under; And The Gratitude We Express For Him.

1192. "Sacred Images" That Portray living beings, either actual or fictitious, As Being G-d, G-d Like, or gods, Are An Extreme Violation Of The Laws Of Ten Commandments, And Would Clearly Incur The Ire Of Jew, Christian, And Muslim Alike.

1193. Sundown Friday, From Dusk Unto Dusk Saturday, Is The Lord's "Day Of Rest", For In It, He Did Finish All His Work In Creating Heaven And Earth, And Rested Therein. He Has Proclaimed It As Sacred Unto All men Under The Laws Of Ten Commandments. Only The Most Essential Work Needed To Sustain Life May Be Performed Therein.

1194. The Priests, In The Course Of The Year, Unfold The Whole Torah, that the early history of man, And G-d's Reasons For The Establishment Of His Laws, Become Apparent To Every man.

1195. By Keeping The Memorial Of The Eucharist, An Example Is Set To Demonstrate The Depth Of Caring That men Should Have for each other.

1196. The Righteous Should Receive our Universal Blessing, That Gives Glory To G-d The Father. The base, Should Receive our Prayer That Implores The Gift Of The Holy Spirit for them.

1197. Christ Is The True Temple Of G-d, For He Represents The Brotherhood That All men Should Strive For. And As Christian, In Mercy And Sacrifice, They Are As Living Stones, Out Of Which, New Jerusalem Shall Be Built.

1198. Jerusalem Is The Place Where men Ought To Pray, And They Do Pray There Continually For All men. Yet, The Heavenly Jerusalem Can Only Be Built In The Hearts of men, Each One For The Welfare Of His Fellows.

1199. It Is In These Temples Of The Heart, That Truly Hear And Obey The Word Of G-d.

1207. It Is Fitting That Liturgical Celebration Express Itself As A River Going Forth Out Of Israel Into Jerusalem, Which Parted And Became Four Heads; Each Of These, Surging And Waning Unto Each Other. And The Name Of The River Was Israel. And Israel Was Parted Into Judaism, And Christianity, And Islam. At The Surging And Waning Of These Three, The Fourth Head Became Obscured, Yet This Is The Convergence Of The Three, And It Is Israel. Which Means, "Striving". And The Striving Which Takes Place In The Ebb And The Flow, Is Of The Pride And Arrogance of men. Yet The Striving Which Takes Place At The Beginning Of Israel, Even Unto The End Of Israel, Is The Striving Of G-d For The Souls of men. Thus, The Liturgical Celebration Tends To Express Itself In The Culture Of The People Where Israel Finds Herself, Though, Without Being Submissive To It, For Israel Itself Generates These Cultures And Shapes Them.

1208. The Divergence Of Liturgical Traditions Or Rights That Are Legitimately Recognized, Manifest The River Of Israel, Because They Signify And Communicate The Same Essence Of G-d.

1209. The Criterion That Assures Unity Amid This Divergence Of Liturgical Traditions: Is Fidelity To G-d, The River, Whose Source Is Unchanged From His Outfall.

The Sacraments Of Baptism

Part 2 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 1

38/81

1275. First Unity Is Accomplished By Recitation Of Its Three Sacraments:

FIRST UNITY

- Repentance: I Did Strive With G-d.
- Forgiveness and Mercy: I Am Christian Toward Men.
- Obedience: I Will Be Submissive To G-d.

1276. Jesus' Final Instruction To His Apostles:

Matthew 28:19 Go Ye Therefore, And Teach All nations, Baptizing them In The Name Of The Father, And Of The Son, And Of The Holy Spirit: 20 Teaching them To Observe All Things whatsoever I Have Comanded You: And, Lo, I Am With You Always, Even Unto The End Of The World. Amen.

Luke 24:47 And That, Repentance And Remission Of Sins Should Be Preached In His Name Among All nations, Beginning At Jerusalem.

Mark 16:15-16 And, He Said Unto Them, 'Go Ye Unto All the world, And Preach The Gospel To Every creature. 16 He That Believeth And Is Baptized, Shall Be Saved; But he That Believeth Not, Shall Be Damned.'

1277. Baptism Is A Universal Reminder to man, Of A Time When The Deeds And Imagination of men Were Only Evil Continually, -Which Grieved The Lord Into Destroying (By Flood) That Which He Gave Life To. Baptism Is Also A Reminder To G-d:

- Of the weakness and fallibility of men (I Did Strive With G-d);
- Of G-d's Own Mercy In Sparing Those Who Might Therefore, Also Show Mercy To Others (I Am Christian Toward Men);
- And Of What, Men Could Become, With G-d As Their Father (I Will Be Submissive To G-d)

1278. The Essential Rite Of Baptism Therefore, Consists In The Recitation (By The Candidate) Of The Sacraments Of The Most Holy Trinity Contained In The First Unity: I Did Strive With G-d; I Am Christian Toward Men; I Will Be Submissive To G-d.

1279. Baptism By The Creed Set Forth In First Unity, Is A Grace Extended By G-d, That Through This Oath, Shall All men Return To Him. He Rendered This Grace To Man When:

- He Gave Jacob The Name, "Israel" Which Means: "Strives With G-d";

- He Provided Jesus The Opportunity To Be, "Christian" (Even Toward those Who Had Striven With G-d), Which Is: "To Show Compassion For men";
- And He Made Mohammed "Islamic", Meaning: "Will Submit To G-d".

This Is The Only Means By Which man Becomes An Adoptive Son Of The Father, A Member Of Christ, And A Temple For The Holy Spirit.

1280. First Unity Allows G-d And Man To Coexist.

1281. Those Who Take The Oath Of First Unity Falsely, Add Sacrilege Instead Of Salvation to themselves.

1282. Since The Earliest Times, Baptism Has Been Administered to children. The Pledge Of First Unity However, Should Not Be Taken Lightly, And Indiscriminately Administered to children.

1283. With Respect To children Who Have Died Without Baptism, -the tree is known by its fruit.

Matthew 7:17 Even so, every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

1284. Any person May Baptize His Or Herself, For G-d Is Witness Of All Things, Whether For Good Or For Evil.

1315. Omer Of Manna:

Hear, O Israel:
The Lord thy G-d,
The Lord Is One;
And I Have:
Looked And Heard,
Wrestled And Judged,
Hired And Brought Fortune,
Dwelled With And Made Happy,
Joined And Added To The Praise
Of The Son Of The Right Hand, Israel;
And I Will Betroth thee Unto Me Forever;
Yea, I Will Betroth thee Unto Me In Righteousness,
And In Justice, And In Lovingkindness, And In Compassion,
And I Will Betroth thee Unto Me In Faithfulness, And thou shalt know The Lord;
And thou shalt love The Lord thy G-d with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might;
For Then Will I Turn To The Peoples, A Pure Language, That they may all call Upon The Name
Of The Lord, to serve Him with one consent. And These Words, Which I Command thee
This Day, Shall Be Upon thy heart; and thou Shalt Teach Them diligently unto thy children;
and Shalt Talk Of Them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way,
and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up; And thou Shalt Bind Them For A Sign
upon thy hand; and They Shall Be For Frontlets between thine eyes;
And thou Shalt Write Them upon the door-posts of thy house, and upon thy gates.

GRACE

Praise be to G-d,
Our Father,
Lord Of The Worlds which art in Heaven;
The Compassionate, The Merciful, Hallowed Be Thy Name;
King On The Day Of Reckoning;
Thy Kingdom Come, Thy Will Be Done, In Earth As In Heaven;
Thee only do we worship, and To Thee do we cry For Help;
Please Give us this day our Daily Bread;
And Guide Thou us On The Straight Path,
The Path of those to whom Thou Hast Been Gracious;
And Forgive us our Debts, as we forgive our debtors;
with whom Thou Art Not Angry, and who go not astray;
And Lead us Not Into Temptation,
But Deliver us From Evil In The Name Of G-d;
For Thine Is The Kingdom;
The Compassion And The Power;
The Mercy And The Glory;
Forever.
Amen.

I did Strive with G-d;
I am Christian toward men;
I will be Submissive To G-d;
And I will betroth Thee unto me forever;
Yea, I will betroth Thee unto me in righteousness,
and in justice, and in lovingkindness, and in compassion,
and I will betroth Thee unto me in faithfulness; and I shall know The Lord,

1316. Omer of Manna Perfects The Grace Of First Unity (Unity Is The Sacrament That Bonds Christianity And Islam To Israel). Manna Is The Sacrament Which:

- Joins G-d And Israel Together By Vows Of Marriage, In Order To Root Us More Deeply In The Divine Affiliation;
- Incorporate Us More Firmly Into The Love And Sacrifice Of Christ For His Brethren;
- And Affirm Our Submission To G-d, And To His Laws.

This Strengthens Our Bond With G-d, For Only Through: -Repentance,-Mercy, And -Obedience To G-d's Laws, May G-d's Words Be Accomplished By Deeds Of Men.

FIRST UNITY

- Repentance: I Did Strive With G-d.
- Forgiveness and Mercy: I Am Christian Toward Men.
- Obedience: I Will Be Submissive To G-d.

1317. First Unity Imprints A Spiritual Mark Or Indelible Character On The Forehead Of The Soul Of Those Baptized By It. For This Reason, One Need Acknowledge This Sacrament Only Once After The Age Of Reason Has Been Reached, --For Salvation.

1318. Omer Of Manna Highlights The Unity Of The Torah, New Testament, And Koran, Between G-d And Man, And Should Be Recited Daily After Receiving First Unity. It's Celebration Is Ordinarily Reserved To The Children Of Israel, But G-d Has Sown The Seed Of Israel Among All nations and faiths. Let Them Return To Their G-d, And Others Also Shall Follow.

1319. Those Who Are Turned To G-d With Sincere Repentance, Mercy, And Obedience, Are As Children Of Israel In The Sight Of G-d.

1320. The Baptism By Anointing The Forehead Of The Soul Of These, Through Oath Of First Unity, Is Salvation, -Or Damnation, If Not Taken In Sincerity. Satan himself Would Not Dare To Recite These Words.

1321. Daily Recitation Of The Omer Of Manna, Is Confirmation Of Baptism Through First Unity, By Its Inclusion Therein.

The Sacrament Of The Eucharist

Part 2 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 3

40/81

1406. Luke 22:14 And When The Hour Was Come, He Sat Down, And The Twelve Apostles With Him. 15 And He Said Unto Them, 'With Desire, I Have Desired To Eat This Passover With You Before I Suffer: 16 For I Say Unto You, I Will Not Any More Eat Thereof, Until It Be Fulfilled In The Kingdom Of G-d.' 17 And He Took The Cup, And Gave Thanks, And Said, 'Take This, And Divide It Among Yourselves: 18 For I Say Unto You, I Will Not Drink of the fruit of the vine, Until The Kingdom Of G-d Shall Come.' 19 And He Took bread, And Gave Thanks, And Brake it, And Gave Unto Them, Saying, 'This Is My Body Which Is Given For You: This Do In Remembrance Of Me.' 20 Likewise Also The Cup After Supper, Saying, 'This Cup Is The New Testament In My Blood, Which Is Shed For You.'

1407. The Eucharist Is The Paschal (Passover) Last Supper Remembrance Of Himself, That Jesus Requested Of His Disciples.

1408. The Remembrance Of The Solitary Act Of Jesus (Self-Sacrifice For His Brethren), Is Expanded To Include Those Who Empathize And Seek To Emulate Him, Through The Paschal Observance Deemed: "New Testament". The Addition Of These Elements To The Ordinance Known As Passover, Only Add To The Quality Of Mercy That G-d Has Extended On Behalf Of His Sons, The Children Of Israel.

1409. The Eucharist Is The Beginning Of Christ's Passover, That Is To Say: The Work Of Salvation, Accomplished Through Sacrifice, For The Betterment Of All men. A Work Made Manifest Only Through The Personal Actions Of Each man.

1410. Ezekiel 45:21 In The First Month, In The Fourteenth Day Of The Month, Ye Shall Have The Passover; A Feast Of Seven Days; Unleavened bread Shall Be Eaten. 22 And Upon That Day Shall The Prince Prepare For Himself And For All The People Of The Land a bullock for A Sin-Offering. 23 And The Seven Days Of The Feast, He Shall Prepare A Burnt-Offering To The Lord, Seven bullocks And Seven rams Without Blemish Daily The Seven Days; And a he-goat Daily For A Sin-Offering. 24 And He Shall Prepare A Meal-Offering, An Ephah for a bullock, And An Ephah for a ram, And A Hin of oil To An Ephah. 25 In The Seventh Month, In The Fifteenth Day Of The Month, In The Feast, Shall He Do The Like The Seven Days; To The Sin-Offering As Well As The Burnt-Offering, And The Meal-Offering As Well As the oil.

Thus, It Is Christ, The Prince Of Israel, Who Offers The Passover Sacrifice Unto The Lord; Just As It Was Christ, Who Gave The Offering Of The Eucharistic Sacrifice, Commemorated with bread and wine.

1411. Only An Anointed Prince Of Israel May Offer The Passover Sacrifice Unto The Lord.

1412. The Essential Signs Of The Eucharistic Sacrament Are: The Blessing, Breaking, And Sharing Of Passover Matzos (Unleavened bread); And The Blessing, And Sharing of the fruit of the vine.

1413. The Manifested Signs Of The Eucharistic Sacrament Are: Remembrance Of The Sacrifices That men Ought To Make for each other, And Of The Sacrifices That Have Been Made.

1414. The Sacrifice Of Jesus Elevated The Stature Of All men, both living and dead, In The Eyes Of The Lord: Here Was a man Sacrificing himself for his brothers, Rather Than, a man Sacrificing his brothers for himself.

1415. Anyone Who Desires To Receive Christ In Eucharistic Communion, Has No Predetermined Limit Set Upon his Charity And Mercy, Just As Christ Set His Limit To The Highest Sacrifice He Could Make; Rather Than: "I Need Only To Give Thanks To G-d For His Mercies on my behalf".

1416. Remembrance Of Christ's Sacrifice Through Communion, Strengthens The Bonds Of Charity between men, -Which Increases Their Union With G-d.

1417. Naturally, Participation In The Eucharist Should Take Place At Passover.

1418. When Christ Is Remembered In Every Good Work we do for each other, He Is Honored With The Most Sincere Adoration, Gratitude, And Love.

1419. Christ Gives us, In The Eucharist, The Pledge Of Glory With Him. Following His Example For All men:

- Identifies us With His Heart,
- Sustains our Collective Strength,
- And Makes us Long For Eternal Life, In His, And G-d's Presence.

The Sacrament Of Penance And Reconciliation

Part 2 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 4

41/81

1485. Leviticus 4:1 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 2 'Speak Unto the children of Israel, Saying: If Any one Shall Sin Through Error, In Any Of The Things Which The Lord Hath Commanded Not To Be Done, And Shall Do Any One Of Them:

- I. Leviticus 4:3 If The Anointed Priest Shall Sin So As To Bring Guilt On the people, Then Let him Offer For his Sin, Which he Hath Sinned, a young bullock without blemish Unto The Lord For A Sin-Offering. 4 And he Shall Bring the bullock Unto The Door Of The Tent Of Meeting Before The Lord; And he Shall Lay his Hand Upon the head of the bullock, And Kill the bullock Before The Lord.
- II. Leviticus 4:13 And If the whole congregation of Israel Shall Err, The Thing Being Hid from the eyes of the assembly, And Do Any Of The Things Which The Lord Hath Commanded Not To Be Done, And Are Guilty: 14 When The Sin Wherein they Have Sinned Is Known, Then the assembly Shall Offer a young bullock For A Sin-Offering, And Bring it Before The Tent Of Meeting. 15 And the elders of the congregation Shall Lay their Hands Upon the head of the bullock Before The Lord; And the bullock Shall Be Killed Before The Lord.
- III. Leviticus 4:22 When A Ruler Sinneth, And Doeth Through Error, Any One Of All The Things Which The Lord his G-d Hath Commanded Not To Be Done, And Is Guilty: 23 If his Sin, Wherein he Hath Sinned, Be Known to him, he Shall Bring For his Offering a goat, a male without blemish. 24 And he Shall Lay his Hand Upon the head of the goat, And Kill it In The Place Where they Kill The Burnt-Offering Before The Lord; It Is A Sin-Offering.
- IV. Leviticus 4:27 And If Any one of the common people Sin Through Error, In Doing Any Of The Things Which The Lord Hath Commanded Not To Be Done, And Be Guilty: 28 If his Sin, Which he Hath Sinned, Be Known to him, Then he Shall Bring For his Offering a goat, a female without blemish, For his Sin Which he Hath Sinned. 29 And he Shall Lay his Hand Upon the head of The Sin-Offering, And Kill The Sin-Offering In The Place Of Burnt-Offering.
 - a. Leviticus 4:32 And If he Bring a lamb As his Offering For A Sin-Offering, he Shall Bring it a female without blemish. 33 And he Shall Lay his Hand Upon the head of The Sin-Offering, And Kill it For A Sin-Offering In The Place Where they Kill The Burnt-Offering.
 - b. Leviticus 5:5 And It Shall Be, When he Shall Be Guilty In One Of These Things, That he Shall Confess That Wherein he Hath Sinned; 6 And he Shall Bring his Forfeit Unto The Lord For his Sin Which he Hath Sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for A Sin-Offering; And The Priest Shall Make Atonement for him As Concerning his Sin. 7 And If his Means Suffice Not for a lamb, Then he Shall Bring his Forfeit For That Wherein he

Hath Sinned, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, Unto The Lord: one For A Sin-Offering, And the other For A Burnt-Offering.

- c. Leviticus 5:11 But If his Means Suffice Not for two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, Then he Shall Bring his Offering For That Wherein he Hath Sinned, The Tenth Part of an ephah of fine flour For A Sin-Offering; he Shall Put No oil upon it, Neither Shall he Put Any frankincense Thereon; For it Is A Sin-Offering.'

- V. Leviticus 5:14 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, saying: 15 'If Any one Commit A Trespass, And Sin Through Error, In The Holy Things Of The Lord, Then he Shall Bring his Forfeit Unto The Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, According To Thy Valuation in silver by shekels, After The Shekel Of The Sanctuary, For A Guilt-Offering. 16 And he Shall Make Restitution For That Which he Hath Done Amis In The Holy Thing, And Shall Add The Fifth Part Thereto, And Give It Unto The Priest; And The Priest Shall Make Atonement for him With the ram of The Guilt-Offering, And he Shall Be Forgiven.

- VI. Leviticus 5:17 And If Any one Sin, And Do Any Of The Things Which The Lord Hath Commanded Not To Be Done, Though he Know It Not, Yet Is he Guilty, And Shall Bear his Iniquity. 18 And he Shall Bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, According To Thy Valuation, For A Guilt-Offering, Unto The Priest; And The Priest Shall Make Atonement for him Concerning The Error Which he Committed, Though he Knew It Not, And he Shall Be Forgiven. 19 It Is A Guilt-Offering --he Is Certainly Guilty Before The Lord.'

- VII. Leviticus 5:20 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 21 'If Any one Sin, And Commit A Trespass Against The Lord, And Deal Falsely with his neighbour In A Matter Of Deposit, Or Of Pledge, Or Of Robbery, Or Have Oppressed his neighbour; 22 Or Have Found that which was lost, And Deal Falsely Therein, And Swear To A Lie; In Any Of All These That a man Doeth, Sinning Therein; 23 Then It Shall Be, If he Hath Sinned, And Is Guilty, That he Shall Restore That Which he Took By Robbery, Or The Thing which he hath Gotten By Oppression, Or The Deposit Which Was Deposited With him, Or The Lost Thing which he Found, 24 Or Any Thing About Which he Hath Sworn Falsely, he Shall Even Restore It In Full, And Shall Add The Fifth Part More Thereto; Unto him To Whom It Appertaineth Shall he Give It, In The Day Of his Being Guilty. 25 And he Shall Bring his Forfeit Unto The Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, According To Thy Valuation, For A Guilt-Offering, Unto The Priest. 26 And The Priest Shall Make Atonement for him Before The Lord, And he Shall Be Forgiven, Concerning Whatsoever he Doeth So As To Be Guilty Thereby.'

1486. The Manner Whereby G-d Shall Forgive Sins Is Prescribed By G-d's Law, As Set Forth In The Torah.

1487. The Sinner Wounds:

- G-d's Honor And Pride;
- The Sinner himself, As a man, Who Is Accepted By G-d To Be A Son Of G-d;
- His Own family, And The Brotherhood Of All men.

1488. In The Eyes Of The Lord, Sin Encompasses All Manner Of Evil, To Which He Has Addressed: By His Laws Statutes And Ordinances For All men.

1489. To Return To Communion With G-d After Having Lost It Through Sin Is A Process Born Of The Grace Of G-d, Who Is Rich In Mercy, And Solicitous For The Salvation Of All men. It Is For This Reason That He Laboriously Detailed In The Torah, The Things That Most Displeased Him, -- And What Steps Should Be Taken To Rectify It. Furthermore, He Authorized Jesus And Mohammed To Gather men To The Law He Gave To Israel For The Benefit Of All men, Both From The Left Hand, Even Unto The Right Hand. Each Represents The Hand Of G-d In His Judgment of men: The One, Having Strict Unwavering Obedience To The Law; The Other, Showing Only Mercy And Compassion Through The Law. One Can Only Be Grateful For This Precious Gift, both for oneself, and for others.

1490. The Return To G-d Must Be Through First Unity:

- I Did Strive With G-d.
- I Am Christian Toward Men.
- I Will Be Submissive To G-d.

1491. Acknowledgment Of Having Striven With G-d, Is The First Step Towards G-d's Forgiveness And Acceptance.

1492. Repentance, Which Brings Compassion And Mercy toward one's brothers, Is The Second Step.

1493. The Promise Of Future Obedience To G-d, Is The Final Step On The Path To Become A True And Accepted Son Of G-d.

1494. Only Through All Three Parts Of First Unity, Shall a man Find Total Acceptance With G-d.

1495. Only Certain Levites Which Bear The Priesthood, May Receive The Sin Offerings.

1496. The Spiritual Effect Of First Unity, Is G-d's Acceptance of man: To That Of A Father To His Son.

1497. Individual And Integral Confession Of Sins, Followed By Restitution Through Acts Of Kindness And Mercy toward men, And The Promise Of Future Obedience To G-d, Is The Only Means Of Reconciliation With G-d.

1498. Acceptance By G-d, Of Every Living Man, Would Also Mean: Acceptance By G-d Of Every Living Man's Father.

The Anointing Of The Sick

Part 2 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 5

42/81

1526-32 -- Revelation 22:1-7

1. And He Shewed Me A Pure River Of Water Of Life (His Spirit), Clear As Crystal, Proceeding Out Of The Throne Of G-d And Of The Lamb.
2. In The Midst Of The Street Of It, And On Either Side Of The River, Is The Tree Of Life (Israel), Which Bare Twelve Fruits (Tribes), Yielding Her Fruit (Blessing) Every Month: And The Leaves Of The Tree (Prayers Of Israel) Are For The Healing Of The Nations.
3. And There Shall Be No More Curse, But The Throne Of G-d And Of The Lamb Shall Be In It (Israel), And His Servants Shall Serve Him:
4. And They Shall See His Face, And Have His Name Written In Their Foreheads.
5. There Shall Be No Night There: And They Need No candle, neither Light of the sun, For The Lord G-d Giveth Them Light: And They Shall Reign For Ever And Ever.
6. And He Said Unto Me, 'These Sayings Are Faithful And True, And The Lord G-d Of The Holy Prophets, Sent His Angel, To Show Unto His Servants, The Things Which Must Shortly Be Done.
7. Behold I Come Quickly, Blessed Is He That Keepeth The Sayings Of The Prophecy Of This Book.'

The Sacrament Of Holy Orders

Part 2 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 6

43/81

1590-1. The Whole Of Israel Is A Priestly People. Through The Holy Spirit: All Of The Faithful Share In The Brotherhood Of Christ. This Participation Is Called: First Unity. Based On This Common Priesthood, And Ordered To Its Service, There Exists Another Participation In The Mission Of Christ: The Ministry Conferred By The Sacrament Of Holy Orders, Where The Task Is To Serve In The Name And Works Of Christ, The Head In The Midst Of Israel.

1592. The Ministerial Priesthood, Differs In Essence From The Priesthood Of The Faithful (Through First Unity), Because Ordination Confers A Sacred Power For The Service Of The Faithful. The Ordained Ministers, Exercised Their Service For The People Of G-d, By Teaching, Divine Worship, And Pastoral Governance.

1593. Since The Beginning, The Ordained Ministry Has Been Conferred And Exercised In Three Degrees, That Of:

- Priests (For Healing);
- Levites And Nazirites (For Law);
- Princes (For Judgment).

The Ministries Conferred By Ordination, Are Irreplaceable For The Organic Structure Of Israel. Without The Priest, Levite, And Prince, One Cannot Speak Of A New Jerusalem.

1594. The Prince Receives The Fullness Of The Sacrament Of Holy Orders, Which Begins With His Anointment By The High Priest. This Integrates Him Into The Levite Community, And Makes Him The Visible Head Of Israel.

1595. Priests Are United With The Other Levites In Sacerdotal Dignity, And At The Same Time, Depend On The Levites For The Exercise Of Their Pastoral Functions. They Form Around The Anointed Prince: The Presbytery, -Which Bears Responsibility With Him, For All Israel, And For All Men.

1596. Levites Are Ministers Ordained For Tasks Of Service Of The Temple; They Do Not Receive The Full Pastoral Priesthood, But Ordination Confers On Them Important Functions In The Ministry Of The Word, Divine Worship, Pastoral Governance, And The Service Of Charity: Tasks Which They Must Carry Out, Under The Pastoral Authority Of Prince And Priest.

1597. Another Sacrament Of Holy Orders Is Conferred By, "The Sealing Of The Servants Of G-d In Their

Foreheads", Followed By A Solemn Prayer Of Consecration, Asking G-d To Grant The Ordinand, The Graces Of The Holy Spirit Required For His Judicial Teaching Ministry.

Numbers 6:22 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 23 'Speak Unto Aaron And Unto His Sons, Saying: On This Wise Ye Shall Bless The Children Of Israel; Ye Shall Say Unto Them: 24 The Lord Bless Thee, And Keep Thee; 25 The Lord Make His Face To Shine Upon Thee, And Be Gracious Unto Thee; 26 The Lord Lift Up His Countenance Upon Thee, And Give Thee Peace. 27 So Shall They Put My Name Upon The Children Of Israel, And I Will Bless Them.'

Ordination Imprints An Indelible Sacramental Character.

Revelation 7:4 And I Heard The Number Of Them Which Were Sealed: And There Were Sealed An Hundred And Forty And Four Thousand Of All The Tribes Of The Children Of Israel. 5 Of The Tribe Of Yehuda Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Re'uven Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Gad Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 6 Of The Tribe Of Asher Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Naftali Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Menashshe Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 7 Of The Tribe Of Shim'on Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Levi Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Yissakhar Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. 8 Of The Tribe Of Zevulun Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Efrayim Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand. Of The Tribe Of Binyamin Were Sealed: Twelve Thousand.

1598. The Priests Confer The Sacrament Of Holy Orders Only On Nazirite Men, Whose Suitability For The Exercise Of The Judicial Teaching Ministry Has Been Duly Recognized. Priestly Authority Alone Has The Responsibility And Right To Call Someone To Receive This Sacrament Of Holy Orders.

1599. The Sacrament Of Holy Orders For The Nazirite Is Conferred Only On Candidates Who Are Ready To Embrace Their Vow Of Naziriteship Freely, And Who Publicly Manifest Their Intention Of Remaining Under These Vows For The Love Of G-d's Kingdom, And The Teaching And Instruction Of The Judges.

Numbers 6:1 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 2 'Speak unto the children of Israel, And Say unto them: When Either man or woman Shall Clearly Utter A Vow, The Vow Of A Nazirite, To Consecrate Himself Unto The Lord, 3 He Shall Abstain from wine and strong drink: He Shall Drink No vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, Neither Shall He Drink Any liquor of grapes, Nor Eat fresh grapes or dried. 4 All The Days Of His Naziriteship Shall He Eat Nothing that is made of the grape-vine, from the pressed grapes even to the grapestone. 5 All The Days Of His Vow Of Naziriteship There Shall No razor Come Upon His Head; Until The Days Be Fulfilled, In Which He Consecrateth Himself Unto The Lord, He Shall Be Holy, He Shall Let The Locks Of The Hair Of His Head Grow Long. 6 All The Days That He Consecrateth Himself Unto The Lord He Shall Not Come Near to a dead body. 7 He Shall Not Make Himself Unclean For His father, Or For His mother, For His brother, Or For His sister, when they die; Because His Consecration Unto G-d Is Upon His Head. 8 All The Days Of His Naziriteship He Is Holy Unto The Lord. 9 And If Any man Die Very Suddenly Beside Him, And He Defile His Consecrated Head, Then He Shall Shave His Head In The Day Of His Cleansing, On The Seventh Day Shall He Shave It. 10 And On The Eighth Day He Shall Bring Two Turtledoves, Or Two Young Pigeons, To The Priest, To The Door Of The Tent Of Meeting. 11 And The Priest Shall Prepare One For A Sin-Offering, And The Other For A Burnt-Offering, And Make Atonement For Him, For That He Sinned by reason of the dead; And He Shall Hallow His Head That Same Day. 12 And He Shall Consecrate Unto The Lord The Days Of His Naziriteship, And Shall Bring a he-lamb of the first year for A Guilt-Offering; But The Former Days Shall

Be Void, Because His Consecration Was Defiled. 13 And This Is The Law Of The Nazirite, When The Days Of His Consecration Are Fulfilled: He Shall Bring It Unto The Door Of The Tent Of Meeting; 14 And He Shall Present His Offering Unto The Lord, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for A Burnt-Offering, And one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for A Sin-Offering, And one ram without blemish for Peace-Offerings, 15 and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers spread with oil, And Their Meal-Offering, And Their Drink-Offerings. 16 And The Priest Shall Bring Them Before The Lord, And Shall Offer His Sin-Offering, And His Burnt-Offering. 17 And He Shall Offer the ram For A Sacrifice Of Peace-Offerings Unto The Lord, With The Basket Of Unleavened Bread; The Priest Shall Offer Also The Meal-Offering Thereof, And The Drink-Offering Thereof. 18 And The Nazirite Shall Shave His Consecrated Head At The Door Of The Tent Of Meeting, And Shall Take The Hair Of His Consecrated Head, And Put It On The Fire Which Is Under The Sacrifice Of Peace-Offerings. 19 And The Priest Shall Take The Shoulder of the ram when it is sodden, And One Unleavened cake Out Of The Basket, And One Unleavened wafer, And Shall Put Them Upon The Hands Of The Nazirite, After He Hath Shaven His Consecrated Head. 20 And The Priest Shall Wave Them For A Wave-Offering Before The Lord; This Is Holy For The Priest, Together With The Breast Of Waving And The Thigh Of Heaving; And After That The Nazirite May Drink wine. 21 This Is The Law Of The Nazirite Who Voweth, And Of His Offering Unto The Lord For His Naziriteship, Beside That For Which His Means Suffice; According To His Vow Which He Voweth, So He Must Do After The Law Of His Naziriteship.'

1600. It Is The Priests Who Confer The Sacrament Of Holy Orders Upon Prince, Levite, And Nazirite.

For The Priests:

Ezekiel 48:8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, Shall Be The Offering Which ye Shall Set Aside, five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length As One Of The Portions, from the east side unto the west side; And The Sanctuary Shall Be In The Midst Of It. 9 The Offering That ye Shall Set Apart Unto The Lord Shall Be five and twenty thousand reeds in length, and ten thousand in breadth. 10 And For These, Even For The Priests, Shall Be The Holy Offering; toward the north five and twenty thousand [in length], and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length; And The Sanctuary Of The Lord Shall Be In The Midst Thereof. 11 The Sanctified Portion Shall Be For The Priests Of The Sons Of Zadok, That Have Kept My Charge, That Went Not Astray When The Children Of Israel Went Astray, As The Levites Went Astray. 12 And It Shall Be Unto Them A Portion Set Apart From The Offering Of The Land, A Thing Most Holy, By The Border Of The Levites.

For The Levites:

Ezekiel 48:13 And Answerable Unto The Border Of The Priests, The Levites Shall Have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth; all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. 14 And They Shall Not Sell Of It, Nor Exchange, Nor Alienate The First Portion Of The Land; For It Is Holy Unto The Lord.

For The Nazirites:

Ezekiel 48:15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, Shall Be For Common Use, For The City, For Dwelling And For Open Land; And The City Shall Be In The Midst Thereof. 16 And these shall be the measures thereof: the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. 17 And The City Shall Have Open Land:

toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. 18 And The Residue in the length, Answerable Unto The Holy Offering, Shall Be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward; And It Shall Be Answerable Unto The Holy Offering; And The Increase Thereof Shall Be For Food Unto Them That Serve The City. 19 And They That Serve The City, Out Of All The Tribes Of Israel, Shall Till It. 20 All The Offering Shall Be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand; ye Shall Set Apart The Holy Offering Foursquare, With The Possession Of The City.

For The Prince:

Ezekiel 48:21 And The Residue Shall Be For The Prince, On The One Side And On The Other Of The Holy Offering And Of The Possession Of The City, In Front Of the five and twenty thousand of The Offering toward the east border, and westward in front of the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, Answerable Unto The Portions, It Shall Be For The Prince; And The Holy Offering And The Sanctuary Of The House Shall Be In The Midst Thereof.

Ezekiel 48:22 Thus The Possession Of The Levites, And The Possession Of The City, Shall Be In The Midst Of That Which Is The Prince's; Between The Border Of Judah And The Border Of Benjamin Shall Be The Prince's.

The Sacrament Of Matrimony

Part 2 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 7

44/81

1659-60. The Marriage Covenant, By Which a man and a woman Form with each other An Intimate Communion Of Life And Love, Has Been Founded And Endowed With Its Own Special Laws By The Creator.

Genesis 2:21 And The Lord G-d Caused A Deep Sleep To Fall Upon the man, And he Slept; And He Took one of his ribs, And Closed Up The Place with flesh Instead Thereof. 22 And the rib, Which The Lord G-d Had Taken from the man, Made He a woman, And Brought her Unto the man. 23 And the man said: 'This Is Now bone Of my bones, And flesh Of my flesh; she Shall Be Called: "Woman", Because she Was Taken Out Of man.' 24 Therefore Shall a man Leave his father and his mother, And Shall Cleave unto his wife, And they Shall Be One flesh. 25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

By Its Very Nature, G-d's Laws Are Ordered To The Good of the couple, As Well As To The Generation And Education of children.

- Exodus 20:12 Honour thy father and thy mother, That thy Days May Be Long Upon The Land Which The Lord Thy G-d Giveth thee.
- Exodus 20:13 Thou Shalt Not murder. Thou Shalt Not commit adultery. Thou Shalt Not steal. Thou Shalt Not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
- Exodus 20:14 Thou Shalt Not covet thy neighbour's house; thou Shalt Not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

1661. The Sacrament Of Matrimony Signifies The Union Of Christ And Israel, While Also Signifying The Union Between G-d And Israel. It Gives Spouses The Grace To Love Each Other With The Same Depth Of Love With Which Christ Loved His Own, While Also Representing The Lengths Of Love To Which a parent Would Go To Save the children Of That Union. The Grace Of This Sacrament Thus Perfects The Ideals Of The Bounds Of Love Through Matrimony.

1662. G-d Himself Gave The Example For All parents, By Providing A Spouse For the man He Had Created. Adam Honored G-d By his Complete Acceptance Of G-d's Gift, And The Many Blessings That It Contains. Marriage Is Based On The Consent of the contracting parties, That Is, On their Will To Give themselves each to the other, Mutually And Definitively. With This Consent Come Both: Glory To parents, And Glory To G-d, For Thus Providing This Sacrament to them.

1663. Since Marriage Establishes the couple In A Public State Of Life, Giving Glory To Both G-d and men, It Is Fitting That Its Celebration Be public, In The Framework Of A Liturgical Celebration, Before The Priest and the parents.

1664. Marriage Should Be Defined By: Unity, Indissolubility, And Openness To Fertility (If Not Taken To Excess: Such That, The Value of the offspring Exceed The Value Of The Union).

- Polygamy, Which Gives Fertility More Value Than Unity, Is Incompatible With The Unity Of Marriage (as noted by the rivalries between Jacob's wives).
- Neither Did G-d Provide to Adam An Assortment of wives To Sample, Or a few To Keep. Only the unclean beast shall mate indiscriminately, for, among the clean beast: Ye Shall Keep My Statutes: thou Shalt Not Let thy cattle Gender With a diverse kind; thou Shalt Not Sow thy field With Two kinds of seed; Neither Shall There Come Upon thee a garment Of Two kinds of stuff Mingled Together. --Leviticus 19:19
- The Act Of Divorce, Like The Act Of Adultery, Is An Insult To G-d and to man.
- Openness To Fertility Is Not Of Greater Value Than Unity However, But The Refusal Of Fertility In Favor Of Unity Alone Turns Marriage Away From Its Supreme Gift: "the child", And Is An Ingratitude To G-d and to parents.

1665. The Unconsented Physical Violation Of A Spouse, Or someone Not Yet Given In Marriage, Must Be Dealt With By The Judges According To The Law, Both With Mercy And Severity.

1666. G-d, and family, Is The Place Where children Receive their Greatest Blessings. It Is Fitting Therefore, That they Also Come By A Spouse Through These Same Means; For who Is Better Able To Make The Selection for a son or a daughter, then a parent?

Exodus 20:12 Honour thy father and thy mother, That Thy Days May Be Long Upon The Land Which The Lord Thy G-d Giveth thee.

Sacramentals, -As They Pertain To Actual Sacraments

Part 2 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 4 -- Article 1

45/81

1677. Sacramentals Are Sacred Signs, Instituted By God; They Prepare Israel To Bring Forth True Sacraments, To Sanctify Different Circumstances Of Life For All men. Holiest Of All The Sacraments, Is The Law.

1678. Among The Many Sacramentals Are:

Exodus 25:10 And they Shall Make An Ark of acacia-wood: Two Cubits And A Half Shall Be The Length Thereof, And A Cubit And A Half The Breadth Thereof, And A Cubit And A Half The Height Thereof.

Exodus 25:13 And thou Shalt Make Staves of acacia-wood, And Overlay Them with gold. 14 And thou Shalt Put The Staves Into The Rings On The Sides Of The Ark, Wherewith To Bear The Ark.

Exodus 25:23 And thou Shalt Make A Table of acacia-wood: Two Cubits Shall Be The Length Thereof, And A Cubit The Breadth Thereof, And A Cubit And A Half The Height Thereof.

Exodus 25:28 And thou Shalt Make The Staves of acacia-wood, And Overlay Them with gold, That The Table May Be Borne with them.

Exodus 25:29 And thou Shalt Make The Dishes Thereof, And The Pans Thereof, And The Jars Thereof, And The Bowls Thereof, Wherewith To Pour Out; Of Pure gold Shalt thou Make Them.

Exodus 25:31 And thou Shalt Make A Candlestick Of Pure gold: Of Beaten Work Shall The Candlestick Be Made, Even Its Base, And Its Shaft; Its Cups, Its Knops, And Its Flowers, Shall Be Of One Piece With It.

Exodus 25:38 And The Tongs Thereof, And The Snuff-Dishes Thereof, Shall Be Of Pure gold. 39 Of A Talent Of Pure gold Shall It Be Made, With All These Vessels. 40 And See That thou Make Them After Their Pattern, Which Is Being Shown thee In The Mount.

Exodus 26:15 And thou Shalt Make The Boards For The Tabernacle of acacia-wood, Standing Up. 16 Ten Cubits Shall Be The Length Of A Board, And A Cubit And A Half The Breadth Of Each Board.

Exodus 26:30 And thou Shalt Rear Up The Tabernacle According To The Fashion Thereof Which Hath Been Shown thee In The Mount.

Exodus 26:1 Moreover thou Shalt Make The Tabernacle With Ten Curtains: Of Fine Twined linen, And Blue, And Purple, And Scarlet, With Cherubim The Work Of The Skilful workman Shalt thou Make Them.

Exodus 26:7 And thou Shalt Make Curtains of goats' hair For A Tent Over The Tabernacle; Eleven Curtains Shalt thou Make Them.

Exodus 26:14 And thou Shalt Make A Covering For The Tent Of rams' Skins Dyed Red And A Covering Of sealskins Above.

Exodus 26:31 And thou Shalt Make A Veil Of Blue, And Purple, And Scarlet, And Fine Twined linen; With Cherubim The Work Of The Skilful workman Shall It Be Made.

Exodus 26:36 And thou shalt make a screen for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the weaver in colors.

Exodus 27:1 And thou shalt make the altar of acacia-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square; and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

Exodus 27:3 And thou shalt make its pots to take away its ashes, and its shovels, and its basins, and its flesh-hooks, and its fire-pans; all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass. 4 And thou shalt make for it a grating of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

Exodus 27:6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of acacia-wood, and overlay them with brass. 7 And the staves thereof shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, in bearing it. 8 Hollow with planks shalt thou make it; as it hath been shown thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

Exodus 27:9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen a hundred cubits long for one side.

Exodus 27:11 And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings a hundred cubits long, and the pillars thereof twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

Exodus 27:12 And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

Exodus 27:13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. 14 The hangings for the one side (of the gate) shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. 15 And for the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

Exodus 27:16 And for the gate of the court shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the weaver in colors: their pillars four, and their sockets four.

Exodus 27:18 The length of the court shall be a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty everywhere, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

Exodus 28:2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for splendour and for beauty. 3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 4 And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a tunic of chequer work, a mitre, and a girdle; and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

Exodus 28:42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach. 43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they go in unto the tent of meeting, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die; it shall be a statute for ever unto him and unto his seed after him.

Exodus 30:1 And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon; of acacia-wood shalt thou make it. 2

A Cubit Shall Be The Length Thereof, And A Cubit The Breadth Thereof; Foursquare Shall It Be; And Two Cubits Shall Be The Height Thereof; The Horns Thereof Shall Be Of One Piece With It.

Exodus 30:4 And Two Golden Rings Shalt thou Make For It Under The Crown Thereof, Upon The Two Ribs Thereof, Upon The Two Sides Of It Shalt thou Make Them; And They Shall Be For Places For Staves Wherewith To Bear It. 5 And Thou Shalt Make The Staves of acacia-wood, And Overlay Them with gold. 6 And thou Shalt Put It Before The Veil That Is By The Ark Of The Testimony, Before The Ark-Cover That Is Over The Testimony, Where I Will Meet With thee.

Exodus 30:17 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 18 'thou Shalt Also Make A Laver of brass, And The Base Thereof of brass, Whereat To Wash; And thou Shalt Put It Between The Tent Of Meeting And The Altar, And Thou Shalt Put Water Therein. 19 And Aaron And His Sons Shall Wash Their Hands And Their Feet Thereat; 20 When They Go Into The Tent Of Meeting, They Shall Wash With Water, That They Die Not; Or When They Come Near To The Altar To Minister, To Cause An Offering Made By Fire To Smoke Unto The Lord; 21 So They Shall Wash Their Hands And Their Feet, That They Die Not; And It Shall Be A Statute For Ever To Them, Even To Him And To His Seed Throughout Their Generations.'

Exodus 30:11 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 12 'When thou Takest The Sum of the children Of Israel, According To their Number, Then Shall they Give Every man A Ransom For his Soul Unto The Lord, When thou Numberest them; That There Be No Plague among them, When thou Numberest them. 13 This they Shall Give, Every one That Passeth Among them That Are Numbered, Half A Shekel After The Shekel Of The Sanctuary--the shekel is twenty gerahs --Half A Shekel For An Offering To The Lord. 14 Every one That Passeth Among them That Are Numbered, from twenty years old and upward, Shall Give The Offering Of The Lord. 15 The rich Shall Not Give More, And the poor Shall Not Give Less, Than The Half Shekel, When they Give The Offering Of The Lord, To Make Atonement For your Souls. 16 And thou Shalt Take The Atonement Money From the children of Israel, And Shalt Appoint It For The Service Of The Tent Of Meeting, That It May Be A Memorial For the children of Israel Before The Lord, To Make Atonement For your Souls.'

1679. The Sacramentals Are In Contrast To The Actual Sacraments Pertaining To Each:

Sacraments Versus Sacramentals:

- The Testimony Within The Ark;
- The Showbread Upon The Table;
- The Oil Within The Lamp;
- The Ark Of Testimony Within The Veil;
- The Offering Upon The Altar
- The Holy Priest, Upon Which, Holy Garments And The Oil Of Anointing Are Placed;
- The Incense Upon The Altar;
- The Water Within The Laver;

- The Ransom (Impost) Upon The Souls Of Israel;

Matthew 23:16 Woe Unto you, ye blind guides, Which Say, "Whosoever Shall Swear By The Temple, It Is Nothing; But whosoever Shall Swear By The Gold Of The Temple, he is a debtor!" 17 Ye fools and blind: For Whether Is Greater: The Gold, Or The Temple That Sanctifieth The Gold? 18 And, whosoever Shall Swear By The Altar, It Is Nothing; But whosoever Sweareth By The Gift That Is Upon It, he Is Guilty.

Matthew 23:19 Ye fools and blind: For Whether Is Greater, The Gift, Or The Altar That Sanctifieth The Gift? 20 whoso Therefore Shall Swear By The Altar, Sweareth By It, And By All Things Thereon.

Both Sacramentals And Sacraments Are Equally Sacred, For Each Is Part Of The Kingdom Of Heaven, Which Is Of God.

1710. Being Truly Christian In Spirit, Makes man Fully Manifest To Christ Himself, And Brings To Light His Exalted Vocation: -That Of: Peace On Earth, through brotherhood among men.

1711. As a finite creature, Endowed With An Infinite Spiritual Soul, The human person Is Capable Of Refusing The Evil, And Choosing The Good. This is because he also possesses intellect, directly in opposition to free will (the greater the intellect, the less the free will). He Is Therefore Ordered To Stand Before G-d In Judgment And Eternal Recompense.

1712-3. True freedom is a manifestation of that which is finite in man: For man Is Obligated To Follow The Moral Law, Which Urges Him To Refuse The Evil, And Choose The Good. This Law Makes Itself Heard Through The Conscience Of Each Soul; Yet It Is G-d Who Ultimately Possesses Each Conscience And Soul; -For Judgment And For Remedy.

1714. Man, Having Been Separated From The Presence Of G-d Through Original Sin, Is Therefore, Subject To Errors In Judgment, And Inclined Toward Evil As A Result Of His, "Freedom From G-d".

1715. Those Who Are Repentant Of The Evil they have Done, And Are themselves: Compassionate And Merciful toward man and beast; And Who Willingly Submit To G-d, And To His Rule Of Law: Shall Have Increased, And Brought Man To Maturity In Grace Before G-d, -And The Fulfillment Of Heaven Here On Earth.

Our Vocation To Beatitude

Part 3 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 2

47/81

1725. The Beatitudes Sanctify Such "human Acts" As: Compassion And Mercy, -By Attributing Them To The Kingdom Of Heaven. They Resound With The Desire For Righteousness That G-d Has Placed In The Soul of man.

1726. The Beatitudes Teach us The New Beginning To Which G-d Calls us: A Participation In The Divine Nature (Through Compassion And Mercy), Leading To:

- -A Restoration Of G-d's Kingdom On Earth;
- -The Fulfillment Of All Filial Responsibilities of men -- In The Sight Of G-d;
- -And Rest For G-d And Men.

1727. Instilling in man The Mercies That Are Inherent In G-d, Yields Acceptance By G-d Of Men As His Sons: Which Is The Grace That Leads To Eternal Life.

1728. The Beatitudes Purify our hearts By Teaching us: That To Have Mercy And Compassion For All G-d's creatures, Is To Love G-d Above All Things: -For The Life And The Light Of All the living, Is Of G-d.

1729. The Beatitudes Set The Standards For Discernment Of The Value For That Which Has Life, Compared To That Which Has Not.

John 1:4 In Him Was Life: And The Life Was The Light of men: 5 And The Light Shineth In Darkness; And The Darkness Comprehended It Not.

1743. G-d Never Willed That man Should Be Left in the hand of his own counsel. It Was A Result Of Sin, Through Ambition, That man Obtained his own Free Will. But This Freedom he Received, Came At The Highest Of All Costs:-His Bastardization, From G-d his Father. And With That Alienation Comes The Loss Of The Inheritance Of Sons; Most Especially: The Love Of G-d; And The Life of man. He Was Now Free To Choose All Manner Of Evil, Apart From G-d. G-d's Acceptance of man Is Not The Easy Path Of Freedom That Disobedience Takes, But To Do That Which G-d Wills Of A Son: Even To The Ultimate Sacrifice. This, So That a man, Might Of His Own Accord, Seek his Heavenly Father, And Freely Obtain his own Full And Blessed Perfection By Cleaving Unto Him.

1744. Freedom Is The Power To Act, Or Not To Act, And So To Perform Deliberate Acts Of one's own Choosing, With Or Without Regard To Consequence. To Achieve The Acceptance Of G-d Requires man To Forgo personal Freedom, And Accept The Laws (Torah) That He Prescribed For His Sons. Most Notable Of His Laws, Are Not Laws At All, But Commandments. Clearly, Freedom Regarding The Ten Commandments Does Not Exist. Freedom To Disobey Any Of G-d's Laws, Statutes, Or Ordinances Simply Does Not Exist Either. Man Does Retain Some Freedom Though In Determining The Level Of Compassion Or Mercy To Be Shown To those Who Would Break G-d's Laws, Willfully Or Accidentally.

Genesis 18:16 And The Men Rose Up From Thence, And Looked Out Toward Sodom; and Abraham Went With Them To Bring Them On The Way. 17 And The Lord Said: 'Shall I Hide from Abraham That Which I Am Doing; 18 Seeing That Abraham Shall Surely Become A Great And Mighty Nation, And All the nations of the earth Shall Be Blessed in him? 19 For I Have Known him, To The End That he May Command his children and his household After him, That they May Keep The Way Of The Lord, To Do Righteousness And Justice; To The End That The Lord May Bring Upon Abraham That Which He Hath Spoken of him.' 20 And The Lord Said: 'Verily, The Cry of Sodom and Gomorrah Is Great, And, Verily, their Sin Is Exceeding Grievous. 21 I Will Go Down Now, And See Whether they Have Done Altogether According To The Cry Of It, Which Is Come Unto Me; And If Not, I Will Know.' 22 And The Men Turned From Thence, And Went Toward Sodom; But Abraham Stood Yet Before The Lord. 23 And Abraham Drew Near, And Said: 'Wilt Thou Indeed Sweep Away The Righteous With The Wicked? 24 Peradventure There Are Fifty Righteous Within the city; Wilt Thou Indeed Sweep Away And Not Forgive the place For The Fifty Righteous That Are Therein? 25 That Be Far From Thee To Do After This Manner, To Slay The Righteous With The Wicked, That So The Righteous Should Be As The Wicked; That Be Far From Thee; Shall Not The Judge Of All The Earth Do Justly?' 26 And The Lord Said: 'If I Find In Sodom Fifty Righteous Within the city, Then I Will Forgive All the place For Their Sake.' 27 And Abraham Answered And Said: 'Behold Now, I Have Taken Upon me To Speak Unto The Lord, -- I, who am but dust and ashes. 28 Peradventure There Shall Lack Five Of The Fifty Righteous; Wilt Thou Destroy All the city For Lack Of Five?' And He Said: 'I Will Not Destroy it, If I Find there Forty And Five.' 29 And he Spoke Unto Him Yet Again, And Said: 'Peradventure There Shall Be Forty Found there.' And He Said: 'I Will Not Do It For The Forty's Sake.' 30 And he Said: 'Oh, Let Not The Lord Be Angry, And I Will Speak. Peradventure There Shall Thirty Be Found there.' And He Said: 'I Will Not Do It, If I Find Thirty there.' 31 And he Said: 'Behold Now, I Have Taken Upon me To Speak Unto The Lord. Peradventure There Shall Be Twenty Found there.' And He Said: 'I Will Not Destroy it For The Twenty's Sake.' 32 And he Said: 'Oh, Let Not The Lord Be Angry, And I Will Speak Yet But This Once. Peradventure Ten Shall Be Found there.' And He Said: 'I Will Not Destroy it For The Ten's Sake.' 33 And The Lord Went His Way, As Soon As He Had Left Off Speaking To Abraham; and Abraham returned unto his place.

1745. Since There Is No Freedom With Regard To G-d's Laws: Freedom properly characterizes human acts. It Makes the human being, Responsible For Acts Of Which he Is The Culpable Agent. His Acts Properly Belong to him, But Are Also Attributable To All men.

1746. The Culpability, Or Responsibility For An Action, Or Actions, Can Be personally Diminished Or Nullified By:

- -Repentance
- -Compassion And Mercy
- -Submission To G-d.

Responsibility Can Also Be Diminished Or Nullified On Behalf of others By:

- Compassion And Mercy
- Prayer And Fasting
- Sacrifice, Even By The Ultimate Sacrifice (As Jesus Proved).

1747. For men, there is freedom:

- -No G-d: -No Laws;
- -Many "g-ds": -many differing laws, for many differing men.

For Sons, There Is No Freedom:

- One G-d: -One Set Of Laws.

1748. For Love Of His Father And His Brethren, Christ Has Sacrificed Himself To Set Israel Free From Sin.

The Morality Of Human Acts

Part 3 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 4

49/81

1757. It Is The Striving of men Against G-d, That Is The Object Root Cause Of Evil: But Its Branches, The Sins of men, Form Its Objective: That Is, Strife Against All Creation.

The Intention of man To Correct The Sins of men, -Is Through Mercy And Compassion To That Which Was Harmed On Earth As A Result.

Correcting Both The Root Cause Of Sin, And Making Reparations For The Damages, -Will Yield The Total Submission Of Man To G-d, And The Establishment Of Heaven On Earth.

1758. Reason Recognizes And Judges The Selected Objectives, I.E.: The Works of men: Either As Being For Or Against G-d And Creation.

1759. Referencing Evil Actions To Good Intentions Cannot Be Justified.

1760. Only Good Actions, Of Good Intent, Yield Good Results.

Matthew 7:9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask "bread", will he give him a stone? 10 Or if he ask "a fish", will he give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, How Much More Shall Your Father Which Is In Heaven Give Good Things To them That Ask Him? **12 Therefore All Things Whatsoever ye Would That men Should Do to you, Do ye Even So to them: For This Is The Law And The Prophets.**

1761. Ecclesiastes 12:13 The End Of The Matter, All Having Been Heard: Fear G-d, And Keep His Commandments; For This Is The Whole Man. 14 For G-d Shall Bring Every Work Into The Judgment Concerning Every Hidden Thing, Whether It Be Good Or Whether It Be Evil.

1771-4. Matthew 5:3 'Blessed Are The Poor In Spirit: For Theirs Is The Kingdom Of Heaven:

12 Rejoice, And Be Exceeding Glad: For Great Is Your Reward In Heaven: For So Persecuted they The Prophets Which Were Before You. 13 Ye Are The Salt Of The Earth: But If The Salt Have Lost His Savour, Wherewith Shall It Be Salted? It Is Thenceforth Good For Nothing, But To Be Cast Out, And To Be Trodden Under foot of men. 14 Ye Are The Light Of The World. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let Your Light So Shine before men, That they May See Your Good Works, And Glorify Your Father Which Is In Heaven.'

Matthew 5:4 'Blessed Are They That Mourn: For They Shall Be Comforted:

17 Think Not That I Am Come To Destroy The Law, Or The Prophets: I Am Not Come To Destroy, But To Fulfill. 18 For Verily I Say Unto You, Till Heaven And Earth Pass, One Jot Or One Tittle Shall In No Wise Pass From The Law, Till All Be Fulfilled. 19 Whosoever Therefore Shall Break One Of These Least Commandments, And Shall Teach men So, He Shall Be Called The Least In The Kingdom Of Heaven: But Whosoever Shall Do And Teach Them, The Same Shall Be Called Great In The Kingdom Of Heaven. 20 For I Say Unto You, That Except Your Righteousness Shall Exceed The Righteousness Of The Scribes And Pharisees, Ye Shall In No Case Enter Into The Kingdom Of Heaven.'

Matthew 5:5 'Blessed Are The Meek: For They Shall Inherit The Earth:

21 Ye Have Heard That It Was Said by them of old time, "Thou Shalt Not Kill; And Whosoever Shall Kill Shall Be In Danger Of The Judgment": 22 But I Say Unto You, That Whosoever Is Angry with his brother Without A Cause Shall Be In Danger Of The Judgment: And Whosoever Shall Say to his brother, "Raca" (worthless), Shall Be In Danger Of The Council: But Whosoever Shall Say, "Thou Fool", Shall Be In Danger Of Hell Fire. 23 Therefore If thou Bring thy Gift To The Altar, And There Rememberest That thy brother Hath Ought Against thee; 24 Leave There thy Gift Before The Altar, And Go thy way; First Be Reconciled to thy brother, And Then Come And Offer Thy Gift. 25 Agree With thine Adversary Quickly, Whiles thou art In The Way With him; Lest At Any Time The Adversary Deliver thee To The Judge, And The Judge Deliver thee To The Officer, And thou Be Cast Into Prison. 26 Verily I Say unto thee, thou Shalt By No Means Come Out Thence, Till Thou Hast Paid the uttermost farthing.'

Matthew 5:6 'Blessed Are They Which Do Hunger And Thirst After Righteousness: For They Shall Be Filled:

27 Ye Have Heard That It Was Said by them of old time, "Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery": 28 But I Say unto you, That Whosoever Looketh On a woman To Lust After her Hath Committed Adultery with her Already In his Heart. 29 And If thy right eye Offend thee, Pluck it Out, And Cast it From thee: For It Is Profitable for thee That One of thy members Should Perish, And Not That thy Whole body Should Be Cast Into Hell. 30 And If thy right hand Offend thee, Cut it Off, And Cast it From thee: For It Is Profitable for thee That One of thy members Should Perish, And Not That thy Whole body Should Be Cast Into

Hell.'

Matthew 5:7 'Blessed Are The Merciful: For They Shall Obtain Mercy:

31 It Hath Been Said, "Whosoever Shall Put Away his wife, Let him Give her A Writing Of Divorcement":
32 But I Say unto you, That Whosoever Shall Put Away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication,
Causeth her To Commit Adultery: And Whosoever Shall Marry her That Is Divorced Committeth Adultery.'

Matthew 5:8 'Blessed Are The Pure In Heart: For They Shall See G-d:

33 Again, ye Have Heard That It Hath Been Said by them of old time, "Thou Shalt Not Forswear thyself,
But Shalt Perform Unto The Lord thine Oaths": 34 But I Say unto you, Swear Not At All; Neither By
Heaven; For It Is G-d's Throne: 35 Nor By The Earth; For It Is His Footstool: Neither By Jerusalem; For It
Is The City Of The Great King. 36 Neither Shalt thou Swear By thy head, Because thou Canst Not Make
one hair white or black. 37 But Let your Communication Be, Yea, Yea; Nay, Nay: For Whatsoever Is More
Than These Cometh Of Evil.'

Matthew 5:9 'Blessed Are The Peacemakers: For They Shall Be Called The Children Of G-d:

38 Ye Have Heard That It Hath Been Said, "An eye For An eye, And A tooth For A tooth": 39 But I Say
unto you, That ye Resist Not Evil: But Whosoever Shall Smite thee on thy right cheek, Turn to him The
Other Also. 40 And If Any man Will Sue thee At The Law, And Take Away thy coat, Let him Have thy
cloak Also. 41 And Whosoever Shall Compel thee To Go a mile, Go with him Twain. 42 Give To him That
Asketh thee, And From him That Would Borrow of thee, Turn Not thou Away.'

**Matthew 5:10 'Blessed Are They Which Are Persecuted For Righteousness' Sake: For Theirs Is
The Kingdom Of Heaven. 11 Blessed Are Ye, When men Shall Revile You, And Persecute You, And
Shall Say All Manner Of Evil Against You Falsely, For My Sake:**

43 Ye Have Heard That It Hath Been Said, "Thou Shalt Love thy neighbour, And Hate thine enemy". 44
But I Say unto you, Love your enemies, Bless them That Curse you, Do Good To them That Hate you,
And Pray For them Which Despitefully Use you, And Persecute you; 45 That Ye May Be The Children Of
Your Father Which Is In Heaven: For He Maketh His sun To Rise On The Evil And On The Good, And
Sendeth rain On The Just And On The Unjust. 46 For If ye Love them Which Love you, What Reward
Have ye? Do Not Even the publicans The Same? 47 And If ye Salute your brethren Only, What Do ye
More Than others? Do Not Even the publicans So? 48 Be Ye Therefore Perfect, Even As Your Father
Which Is In Heaven Is Perfect.'

Moral Conscience

Part 3 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 6

51/81

1795. "Conscience is man's most secret core, and his sanctuary. There he Is Alone With G-d Whose Voice Echoes in his depths".

1796. Genesis 4:1 And the man knew Eve his wife; and she conceived and bore Cain, and said: 'I Have Gotten a man With The Help Of The Lord.' 2 And again she bore his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain Brought of the fruit of the ground An Offering Unto The Lord. 4 And Abel, he Also Brought Of The Firstlings of his flock And Of The Fat Thereof. And The Lord Had Respect Unto Abel And To his Offering; 5 But Unto Cain And To his Offering He Had Not Respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. 6 And The Lord Said unto Cain: 'Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen? 7 If thou doest well, shall it not be lifted up? And If thou Doest Not Well, Sin Coucheth at the door; And unto thee Is Its Desire, But thou Mayest Rule Over It.' 8 And Cain spoke unto Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain Rose Up Against Abel his brother, And Slew him.

Conscience is that which is contrary to all science and reason. Within conscience, Battles a man Against his G-d for self-serving goals. Reason Dictates to a man: "If I do this thing, can I get away with it? Will anyone see me? If I am uncovered, what are my choices? Shall I lie, bear false witness, murder?"

Proverbs 12:5 The Thoughts Of The Righteous Are Right; but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

Jeremiah 13:22 And if thou say in thy heart: "Wherefore are these things befallen me?" --For The Greatness Of thine Iniquity Are thy skirts Uncovered, And thy heels Suffer Violence. 23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? Then May ye Also Do Good, That are accustomed to Do Evil.

Jeremiah 2:34 Also in thy skirts Is Found the blood of the souls Of The Innocent poor; thou Didst Not Find them Breaking In; yet for all these things: 35 Thou Saidst: 'I Am Innocent; Surely His Anger Is Turned Away from me'. --Behold, I Will Enter Into Judgment with thee, Because thou Sayest: "I Have Not Sinned".

1797. Every man Has Committed Evils, Yet, For those Who Are Truly Repentant, The Remorse for those transitory things Can Be As Eternal As That Retribution Scoffed At.

1798. Among those Disposed To Do Evil, G-d --Through Conscience, Is No Longer Considered: The Solution Is Immediate And Automatic, Deny, Deny, Deny. Yet, Judgment Deferred, Is Not Judgment Denied.

1799. Among Those Disposed To Do Good, Choice And Free Will Is No Longer Considered: -All Of G-d's Laws, Statutes, And Ordinances Must Be Obeyed.

1800. The Only Moral Decision Left to a man, Is The Degree Of Mercy To Be Levied On Behalf Of those Who Have Sinned: -For: Mercy to man, Is Not Infidelity Toward G-d.

1801. Hasty Judgments, Like Erroneous Ones, Can Have Eternal Consequences.

1802. G-d's Laws, Statutes, And Ordinances Are our Destination; While Mercy And Compassion Remain our Only Compass.

1833. Virtue is a habitual, and firm disposition to do good.

1834. G-d Willed For His Bride, Israel, To Return His Seven Vows Unto The Marriage Covenant:

Hosea 2:21 And I Will Betroth thee Unto Me Forever; Yea, I Will Betroth thee Unto Me In Righteousness, And In Justice, And In Lovingkindness, And In Compassion. 22 And I Will Betroth thee Unto Me In Faithfulness; And thou Shalt Know The Lord.

Consent To These Same Vows Are: Obligatory, Binding, And Recognized Under The Laws Of Marriage; And Are A Required Daily Reminder:

Deuteronomy 6:4 Hear, O Israel: The Lord our G-d, The Lord Is One. 5 And thou Shalt Love The Lord thy G-d With All thy heart, And With All thy soul, And With All thy might. 6 And These Words, Which I Command thee this day, Shall Be upon thy heart; 7 And thou Shalt Teach Them Diligently unto thy children, And Shalt Talk Of Them When thou sittest in thy house, And When thou walkest by the way, And When thou liest down, And When thou risest up. 8 And Thou Shalt Bind Them For A Sign upon thy hand, And They Shall Be For Frontlets between thine eyes. 9 And thou Shalt Write Them Upon The Door-Posts Of Thy House, And Upon Thy Gates.

1837. Fortitude And Perseverance: insure firmness through difficulties; and consistency in the pursuit of the good:

-I Will Betroth Thee unto me Forever.

1835. Prudence: disposes the practical reason to discern, in every circumstance, the true good, and to choose the right means for achieving it:

-Yea, I Will Betroth Thee unto me In Righteousness.

1836. Justice: Consists In The Firm And Constant Will To Give G-d and neighbor Their Due:

-And I Will Betroth Thee unto me In Justice.

1838. Temperance: Moderates The Justice Due To G-d Through The Law, With Mercy Through Love, On Behalf Of thy neighbor:

-And I Will Betroth Thee unto me In Lovingkindness.

1844. By Charity: Because We Love G-d Above All things, we Treat our neighbor As ourselves To Demonstrate That Love:

-And I Will Betroth Thee unto me In Compassion.

1839. *Divine Grace, Purifies And Elevates "temperance and charity" To Be As: Lovingkindness And Compassion In The Eyes Of The Lord.*

1842. By Faith: we Are Faithful To G-d And To His Laws:

-And I Will Betroth Thee unto me In Faithfulness.

1843. Through Faith And Hope Together: we Are Confident That G-d, And His Goal For Mankind, That Of: Peace On Earth, Shall Succeed:

-And I Shall Know The Lord.

1845. The Seven Gifts That G-d Bestowed Upon Israel, Are His Way For Them To Build The Kingdom Of Heaven, A New Jerusalem, Here On Earth.

Sin

Part 3 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 8

53/81

1870. Romans 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; That Blindness In Part Is Happened To Israel, Until The Fullness of the gentiles Be Come In (To The Fold Of Israel). 26 And So, All Israel Shall Be Saved, As It Is Written: "There Shall Come Out Of Zion, The Deliverer, And Shall Turn Away UnG-dliness From Jacob: 27 For This Is My Covenant Unto Them, When I Shall Take Away Their Sins". 28 As concerning the gospel, they are adversaries for your sakes: But As Touching The Election, They Are Beloved For The Fathers' Sake. 29 For The Gifts And Calling Of G-d Are Without Repentance. 30 For As ye, In Times Past, Have Not Believed G-d, Yet Have Now Obtained Mercy Through their Unbelief: 31 Even So Have these Also Now Not Believed, That Through your Mercy, they Also May Obtain Mercy. 32 For G-d Hath Concluded them All In Unbelief, That He Might Have Mercy Upon All.

Romans 11:32 "For G-d Hath Concluded them (the children of Israel) All In Unbelief (Regarding The Nature Of Jesus) That He Might Have Mercy Upon All (the gentiles)". Unbelief In The Law (Torah) In The Past, on the part of gentiles, Is Now Repented, By their Embracing Of Jesus, And Thereby, The Law, - Even Though the children of Israel Rejected Him. G-d Will Embrace His Sons (The Children Of Israel) Without Exception:

Romans 11:28-9 ... But As, Touching On The Election (The Children Of Israel), They Are Beloved For The Fathers' Sake, For The Gifts And Calling Of G-d Are Without Repentance.

Matthew 5:3 'Blessed Are The Poor In Spirit: For Theirs Is The Kingdom Of Heaven: 4 Blessed Are They That Mourn: For They Shall Be Comforted: 5 Blessed Are The Meek: For They Shall Inherit The Earth: 6 Blessed Are They Which Do Hunger And Thirst After Righteousness: For They Shall Be Filled: 7 Blessed Are The Merciful: For They Shall Obtain Mercy: 8 Blessed Are The Pure In Heart: For They Shall See G-d: 9 Blessed Are The Peacemakers: For They Shall Be Called The Children Of G-d: 10 Blessed Are They Which Are Persecuted For Righteousness' Sake: For Theirs Is The Kingdom Of Heaven.'

1871. Obedient children are a father's right: -though, repentance can offset disobedience; -and barring that: a father's love can offset the unrepentant child. Love Makes Exceptions.

1872. Gentiles May Receive The Adoption Of Sons, When, Through The Grace Of Jesus, they Come By Repentance And Mercy Both. Repentance Alone Is Insufficient:

Romans 11:30 For As ye, In Times Past, Have Not Believed G-d, Yet Have Now Obtained Mercy Through their Unbelief: 31 Even So Have these Also Now Not Believed, That Through your Mercy, they Also May Obtain Mercy.

Matthew 25:41 Then Shall He Say Also unto them On The Left Hand, 'Depart From Me, ye Cursed, Into Everlasting Fire, Prepared For the devil and his angels: 42 For I Was Athirst, And ye Gave Me No drink: And Hungered, And ye Gave Me No meat: 43 I Was A Stranger, And ye Took Me Not In: Naked, And ye Clothed Me Not: Sick, And In Prison, And ye Visited Me Not.' 44 Then Shall they also Answer Him, saying, 'Lord, When Saw we Thee, Athirst, And Hungered, Or A Stranger, Or Naked, Or Sick, Or In Prison, And Did Not Minister Unto Thee?' 45 Then Shall He Answer them, Saying, 'Verily I Say Unto You,

Inasmuch As ye Did It Not to one of the least of these, Ye Did It Not To Me.' 46 And these Shall Go Away Into Everlasting Punishment: But The Righteous Into Life Eternal.

1873. The Root Of All Sin Is Within the heart and flesh of a man. He Is Born Into It (Sin), Even Christ Also:

Isaiah 7:14 Therefore, The Lord Himself Shall Give you A Sign: Behold, the young woman Shall Conceive, And Bear A Son, And Shall Call His Name "Immanuel" (G-d Is With us): 15 curd and honey Shall He Eat, **When He Knoweth To Refuse The Evil**, And Choose The Good.

Matthew 4:1 Then Was Jesus, **Led Up Of The Spirit Into The Wilderness To Be Tempted** of the devil.

Luke 8:1 And It Came To Pass Afterward, That He Went Throughout Every City And Village, Preaching And Shewing The Glad Tidings Of The Kingdom Of G-d: And the twelve Were With Him, 2 And certain women, Which Had Been Healed of evil spirits and infirmities: **Mary called Magdalene, Out Of Whom Went seven devils**, 3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, And many others, Which Ministered Unto Him of their substance.

Matthew 8:19 And a certain scribe came, and said Unto Him, 'Master, I Will Follow Thee Whithersoever Thou Goest.' 20 And Jesus Saith unto him, 'The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; **But The Son of man Hath Not Where To Lay His Head.**' 21 And another Of His disciples Said Unto Him, 'Lord, Suffer me First To Go And Bury my father.' 22 But Jesus Said unto him, 'Follow Me; and let the dead bury their dead.'

Matthew 12:43 'When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, **he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.** 44 Then he saith, "I will return into my house from whence I came out"; and when he is come, **he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.** 45 Then goeth he, and **taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself**, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.' 46 While He Yet Talked to the people, Behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, Desiring To Speak With Him. 47 Then one said Unto Him, 'Behold, Thy Mother And Thy Brethren stand without, Desiring To Speak With Thee.' 48 But He Answered And Said unto him That Told Him, 'Who Is My Mother? And Who Are My Brethren?' 49 And He Stretched Forth His Hand Toward His Disciples, And Said, 'Behold My Mother And My Brethren! 50 For Whosoever Shall Do The Will Of My Father Which Is In Heaven, The Same Is My Brother, And Sister, And Mother.'

Matthew 12:33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. 34 O generation of vipers: how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35 A good man Out Of The Good Treasure of the heart Bringeth Forth Good Things: and an evil man Out Of The Evil Treasure Bringeth Forth Evil Things. 36 But I Say unto you, That Every Idle Word That men Shall Speak, they Shall Give Account Thereof In The Day Of Judgment. 37 For By thy Words thou Shalt Be Justified, And By thy Words thou Shalt Be Condemned.

1874. To Be Mindful Of one's own Iniquities With Remorse, Leads To The Desire To Make Amends For Them. -I Did Strive With G-d.

1875. To Make Amends For The Iniquities Each of us Has Caused, Brings Compassion And Mercy to man, For Whom It Was Taken From. -I Am Christian Toward men.

1876. To Bring Compassion And Mercy To Those It Was Taken From, Is To Complete The Work Of G-d in man. -I Will Be Submissive To G-d.

1890. There is a certain resemblance between the unity shared between men, and the fraternity that men ought to establish with God's other living creatures.

Ecclesiastes 3:18 I said in my heart: 'It is because of the sons of men, that God May Sift them, And That they May See that they themselves are but as beasts. 19 For That Which Befalleth the sons of men, Befalleth beasts; Even One Thing Befalleth them; as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that man hath no pre-eminence above a beast; for all is vanity. 20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all return to dust. 21 Who Knoweth The Spirit of man whether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast whether it goeth downward to the earth?' 22 Wherefore I perceived that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

1891. The human person needs life amongst a variety of creatures in order to develop in accordance with his nature. Certain animal societies, such as: dogs and apes, correspond more directly to the basic (more primitive) instincts of man.

Ecclesiastes 4:4 Again, I considered all labour and all excelling in work, that it is a man's rivalry with his neighbour. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.

But, more nurturing aspects of animal behavior can be encouraged, e.g.: shepherding behavior in dogs. All creatures nurture their own young. To Extend their Compassion to other species, Is Comparable To The Love And Mercy Of God toward men.

1892. The human creature ought not to be the principal, the subject, and the object of every social organization.

Genesis 2:18 And The Lord God Said: 'It is not good that the man should be alone; I Will Make him a help meet for him.' 19 And out of the ground, The Lord God Formed Every beast of the field, And Every fowl of the air; And Brought them unto the man To See what he would call them; and whatsoever the man would call every living creature, that was to be the name thereof. 20 And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found a help meet for him.

Ecclesiastes 6:10 Whatsoever Cometh Into Being, The Name thereof Was Given long ago, And It Is Foreknown what man is; Neither Can he Contend With Him That Is Mightier than he. 11 Seeing there are many words that increase vanity, what is man the better? 12 For Who Knoweth What Is Good for man in his life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? For Who Can Tell a man What Shall Be after him under the sun?

1893. Widespread participation in the advancement and growth of each species is to be encouraged.

Isaiah 11:6 And the wolf Shall Dwell with the lamb, and the leopard Shall Lie Down with the kid; And the

calf And the young lion And the fatling Together; And a little child Shall Lead them. 7 And the cow And the bear Shall Feed; their young ones Shall Lie Down Together; And the lion Shall Eat straw like the ox. 8 And the sucking child Shall Play On the hole of the asp, And the weaned child Shall Put his hand On the basilisk's den. 9 They Shall Not Hurt Nor Destroy In All My Holy Mountain; For The Earth Shall Be Full Of The Knowledge Of The Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

1894. Genesis 4:1 And the man knew Eve his wife; and she conceived and bore Cain, and said: 'I Have Gotten a man With The Help Of The Lord.' 2 And again she bore his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time It Came To Pass, That Cain Brought of the fruit of the ground An Offering Unto The Lord. 4 And Abel, he Also Brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And The Lord Had Respect Unto Abel And To his Offering; 5 But Unto Cain And To his Offering He Had Not Respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

1895. Society Ought To Promote The Exercise Of Virtue, Not Obstruct It. It Should Be Animated By A Just System Of Values.

Genesis 1:28 And God Blessed them; And God Said unto them: 'Be Fruitful, And Multiply, And Replenish the earth, And Subdue it; And Have Dominion Over the fish of the sea, And Over the fowl of the air, And Over Every living thing that creepeth upon the earth.' 29 And God Said: 'Behold, I Have Given you Every herb yielding seed, Which Is Upon the face of All the earth, And Every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed, --to you It Shall Be for food; 30 And To Every beast of the earth, And To Every fowl of the air, And To Every thing that creepeth upon the earth, Wherein There Is A Living Soul, [I Have Given] Every green herb for food.' And It Was So. 31 And God Saw Every Thing That He Had Made, And, Behold, It Was Very Good. And There Was Evening And There Was Morning, The Sixth Day.

Genesis 1:28: God Gives man The Responsibility of husbandman To All creatures, And Caretaker To All of the earth.

Genesis 1:29: God Gives herb, grain, and fruit to man for food.

Genesis 1:30: God Gives green herb To All creatures for food.

Genesis 1:31: God Considers All Of His Creation, And Determines It To Be Very Good.

1896. Where Sin Has Perverted the social climate, It Is Necessary To Call For The Conversion of hearts, And Appeal To The Grace Of God. Charity Urges Just Reforms.

Genesis 9:3 Every moving thing That Liveth Shall Be for food for you; As the green herb Have I Given you All. 4 Only flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, Shall ye Not eat. 5 And Surely your blood of your lives Will I Require; At the hand of Every beast Will I Require It; And At the hand of man, Even at the hand Of Every man's brother, Will I Require The Life of man. 6 Whoso Sheddeth man's blood, by man Shall his blood Be Shed; For In The Image Of God Made He man.

There Is No Solution to the social question of vegetarianism Apart From The Examples In The Bible.

Genesis 10:8 And Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth. 9 He Was a mighty

hunter Before The Lord; wherefore it is said: "Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter Before The Lord". 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

Genesis 11:1 And the whole earth was of one language and of one speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. 3 And they said one to another: 'Come, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly.' And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. 4 And they said: 'Come, let us build us a city, and a tower, with its top in heaven, and let us make us a name; lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.' 5 And The Lord Came Down To See the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. 6 And The Lord Said: 'Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do; And Now, Nothing Will Be Withholden from them, which they purpose to do. 7 Come, Let Us Go Down, And There Confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.' 8 So The Lord Scattered them abroad From Thence upon the face of all the earth; and they left off to build the city. 9 Therefore Was The Name of it Called Babel; Because The Lord Did There Confound the language of all the earth; And From Thence Did The Lord Scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

Daniel 1:8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king's food, nor with the wine which he drank; therefore he requested of the chief of the officers that he might not defile himself. 9 And God Granted Daniel Mercy And Compassion In The Sight of the chief of the officers. 10 And the chief of the officers said unto Daniel: 'I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your food and your drink; for why should he see your faces sad in comparison with the youths that are of your own age? so would ye endanger my head with the king.' 11 Then said Daniel to the steward, whom the chief of the officers had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: 12 'Try thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink. 13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the youths that eat of the king's food; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.' 14 So he hearkened unto them in this matter, and tried them ten days. 15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths that did eat of the king's food. 16 So the steward took away their food, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse. 17 Now as for these four youths, God Gave them Knowledge And Skill In All Learning And Wisdom; And Daniel Had Understanding In All Visions And Dreams.

Ecclesiastes 2:26 For To the man That Is Good In His Sight He Giveth Wisdom, And Knowledge, And Joy; But To the sinner He Giveth The Task, To Gather And To Heap Up, That he May Leave To him That Is Good In The Sight Of God. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.

Participation In Social Life

Part 3 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 2

55/81

1918. There Is No Authority Except From G-d, And Only Those Authorities Instituted By Him Shall Exist.

1919. The Brotherhood of man Requires The Authority Of Law, In Order To Endure And Develop.

1920. The Ten Commandments And All G-d's Statutes And Ordinances, are based on human nature, and Therefore Are Tailor Made for man.

1921. Authority Is Exercised Legitimately, If It Comports Itself To G-d's Laws. To Attain This Legitimacy, It Also Must Employ Morally Acceptable Means. I.E.: Authority Ought Not Break G-d's Laws, To Achieve Compliance With G-d's Laws.

1922. A Diversity of political regimes Is Illegitimate, Because they foster Divisions among men, and therefore: Do Not Contribute To The Common Good.

1923. Political Authority Must Be Exercised Within The Limits Of G-d's Law, Yet Also Be Subject To That Same Law.

Matthew 7:1 Judge Not, That ye Be Not Judged. 2 For With What Judgment ye judge, ye Shall Be Judged: And With What Measure ye mete, It Shall Be Measured to you again.

1924. The Common Good, Comprises The Sum Total Of G-d's Laws, Statutes, And Ordinances, For They Allow people, Who Are Joined By Belief (either as groups, or as individuals), To Reach The Fulfillment Of The Goal Shared With G-d, That Of: Brotherhood among men, Leading To Peace On Earth.

1925. The Common Good Is Comprised Of Three Essential Elements:

- G-d's Laws: To Respect And Protect The Rights G-d Has Conferred Upon each person;
- G-d's Statutes: To Respect And Protect The Rights G-d Has Conferred Upon the community;
- G-d's Ordinances: The Ordination G-d Has Conferred Upon Israel, To Uphold The Rights G-d Has Conferred Upon each man, and all men.

1926. The Dignity of the human person Requires The Pursuit Of The Common Good. Institutions That

Improve the human condition, As Well As: Those Which Carry On The Duty Of Creation: I.E.
"Husbandmen To The Earth", Should Be Created And Supported by everyone.

1927. It Is The Role Of Each man To Create And Defend The Common Good in this world. Brotherhood
among men, Begins With Each man.

Social Justice

Part 3 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 3

56/81

1943. Men Can Ensure Social Justice By Preventing personal Sins, For These Will Require individuals and associations To Seek Compensation.

Matthew 7:12 Therefore, all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: For This Is The Law And The Prophets.

1944. Respect For The Brotherhood of men: Considers Each man To Be As Another Part Of one's own Self. Therefore, Individual Sins Within Each man, Prevent A True Union Of The Whole.

1945. The Brotherhood of men: Concerns their Collective Dignity: To Be Free From The Sins Of Any one member or members.

1946. Differences among persons Are Inherent With G-d's Plan, For He Wills us To Need And To Rely Upon one another. These Differences Should Not Come At The Cost Of Sin. For The Sin of one Equates To The Sin Of All. But Rather, These Differences Should Encourage individual Sacrifice For The Needs of the many, or the few.

1947. The Equal Dignity of human persons Requires The Effort To Reduce Excessive social and economic Inequalities. It Gives Urgency To The Elimination Of Sinful Inequalities.

1948. Brotherhood among men: Is A Virtue Which Is Christian, In Reference To Its Association To Christ, To His Teachings, And To His Sacrifice. Brotherhood Is Not Therefore Obtained by birth, But By The Sharing Of one's Self For The Benefit Of All.

The Moral Law

Part 3 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 1

57/81

1975. According To Scripture, The Law Is Much More Than Just A Simple Fatherly Instruction By G-d, For These Laws Are Life To those Who Keep Them, And Death To those Who Do Not.

1976. Deuteronomy 30:15 See, I Have Set before thee this day Life And Good, And Death And Evil, 16 In That I Command thee this day To Love The Lord Thy G-d, To Walk In His Ways, And To Keep His Commandments, And His Statutes, And His Ordinances; Then thou Shalt Live And Multiply, And The Lord thy G-d Shall Bless thee in the land whither thou goest in to possess it. 17 But If thy heart Turn Away, And thou Wilt Not Hear, But Shalt Be Drawn Away, And Worship "other g-ds", And Serve "them"; 18 I Declare unto you this day, That ye Shall Surely Perish; ye Shall Not Prolong your Days upon the land, whither thou passest Over The Jordan to go in to possess it. 19 I Call Heaven And Earth To Witness Against you this day, That I Have Set before thee Life And Death, The Blessing And The Curse; Therefore Choose Life, That thou Mayest Live, thou and thy seed; 20 To Love The Lord thy G-d, To Hearken To His Voice, And To Cleave Unto Him; For That Is thy Life, And The Length Of thy Days; That thou Mayest Dwell In the land Which The Lord Swore unto thy fathers, To Abraham, To Isaac, And To Jacob, To Give them.

1977. The Way Of Christ: To Be Christian, As In: Forgiveness And Mercy, Compassion And Self-Sacrifice, Is The Very Same Judgment That G-d Places Upon All men For Compliance With His Laws, For Such Is The Way Of A Father.

John 14:6 Jesus Saith unto him, 'I Am The Way, The Truth, And The Life: No man Cometh Unto The Father, But By Me. 7 If ye Had Known Me, ye Should Have Known My Father Also: And From Henceforth ye Know Him, And Have Seen Him.'

1978. The Natural Law: Is A Participation In G-d's Wisdom And Goodness, Formed Within The Conscience of man. It Expresses Dignity For The Fate of the human condition, And Forms The Basis Of Each man's Fundamental Rights And Duties.

1979. The Natural Law: Is Not Immutable Or Permanent, For It Changes Within Each culture that men find themselves. Each culture Then Contains Its Own Set Of Moral Norms. This Can Be Far Distant From The Moral Grace Extended By Conscience. E.G.: the men Of Sodom, each Believed In The Moral Validity Of What they Were Doing, Because It Had Become: culturally Acceptable, And Therefore, individually Acceptable. For Moral Law To Succeed Independently, Each man Would Need To Possess The Very Conscience Of G-d. In Place Of This, G-d Has Prescribed A Set Of Laws To Govern The Actions of All men.

1980. Torah Law, Contains The Sum Total Of All G-d's Laws. These Laws Go Much Further Than Any Moral Law (Set By Conscience), As They Are Instead: Commandments.

1981. The Reasons For Each Of The Laws Contained In The Torah Are Instantly Apparent To All Who Know Them. These Laws Form The Basis Of: Not Only Judaism, But Also: Christianity, And Islam. Within Proper Christians And Muslims Though, These Laws Came Mostly By Heart, Rather Than By Text. Because Moral Law Is Corruptible by cultures, Universal Acceptance Has Therefore Been Selective At Best. And Since Each religion Promises The Beatitudes Of The Kingdom Of Heaven To its Believers, These Commandments Have Been Nothing More Than Ten Suggestions.

1982. The Very Reason For Being Though, Of Torah, Gospel, And Koran, Is To Bring All nations Into Compliance With The Law.

1983-6. Only When All men Keep The Law, Can Peace on earth Be Established. No Other Than This, Was Communicated In The Sermon On The Mount, When Jesus Said Unto Israel:

Matthew 5:3 'Blessed Are The Poor In Spirit: For Theirs Is The Kingdom Of Heaven:

12 Rejoice, And Be Exceeding Glad: For Great Is Your Reward In Heaven: For So Persecuted they The Prophets Which Were Before You. 13 Ye Are The Salt Of The Earth: But If The Salt Have Lost His Savour, Wherewith Shall It Be Salted? It Is Thenceforth Good For Nothing, But To Be Cast Out, And To Be Trodden Under foot of men. 14 Ye Are The Light Of The World. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let Your Light So Shine before men, That they May See Your Good Works, And Glorify Your Father Which Is In Heaven.'

Matthew 5:4 'Blessed Are They That Mourn: For They Shall Be Comforted:

17 Think Not That I Am Come To Destroy The Law, Or The Prophets: I Am Not Come To Destroy, But To Fulfill. 18 For Verily I Say Unto You, Till Heaven And Earth Pass, One Jot Or One Tittle Shall In No Wise Pass From The Law, Till All Be Fulfilled. 19 Whosoever Therefore Shall Break One Of These Least Commandments, And Shall Teach men So, He Shall Be Called The Least In The Kingdom Of Heaven: But Whosoever Shall Do And Teach Them, The Same Shall Be Called Great In The Kingdom Of Heaven. 20 For I Say Unto You, That Except Your Righteousness Shall Exceed The Righteousness Of The Scribes And Pharisees, Ye Shall In No Case Enter Into The Kingdom Of Heaven.'

Matthew 5:5 'Blessed Are The Meek: For They Shall Inherit The Earth:

21 Ye Have Heard That It Was Said by them of old time, "Thou Shalt Not Kill; And Whosoever Shall Kill Shall Be In Danger Of The Judgment": 22 But I Say Unto You, That Whosoever Is Angry with his brother Without A Cause Shall Be In Danger Of The Judgment: And Whosoever Shall Say to his brother, "Raca" (worthless), Shall Be In Danger Of The Council: But Whosoever Shall Say, "Thou Fool", Shall Be In Danger Of Hell Fire. 23 Therefore If thou Bring thy Gift To The Altar, And There Rememberest That thy brother Hath Ought Against thee; 24 Leave There thy Gift Before The Altar, And Go thy way; First Be Reconciled to thy brother, And Then Come And Offer Thy Gift. 25 Agree With thine Adversary Quickly,

Whiles thou art In The Way With him; Lest At Any Time The Adversary Deliver thee To The Judge, And The Judge Deliver thee To The Officer, And thou Be Cast Into Prison. 26 Verily I Say unto thee, thou Shalt By No Means Come Out Thence, Till Thou Hast Paid the uttermost farthing.'

Matthew 5:6 'Blessed Are They Which Do Hunger And Thirst After Righteousness: For They Shall Be Filled:

27 Ye Have Heard That It Was Said by them of old time, "Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery": 28 But I Say unto you, That Whosoever Looketh On a woman To Lust After her Hath Committed Adultery with her Already In his Heart. 29 And If thy right eye Offend thee, Pluck it Out, And Cast it From thee: For It Is Profitable for thee That One of thy members Should Perish, And Not That thy Whole body Should Be Cast Into Hell. 30 And If thy right hand Offend thee, Cut it Off, And Cast it From thee: For It Is Profitable for thee That One of thy members Should Perish, And Not That thy Whole body Should Be Cast Into Hell.'

Matthew 5:7 'Blessed Are The Merciful: For They Shall Obtain Mercy:

31 It Hath Been Said, "Whosoever Shall Put Away his wife, Let him Give her A Writing Of Divorcement": 32 But I Say unto you, That Whosoever Shall Put Away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, Causeth her To Commit Adultery: And Whosoever Shall Marry her That Is Divorced Committeth Adultery.'

Matthew 5:8 'Blessed Are The Pure In Heart: For They Shall See G-d:

33 Again, ye Have Heard That It Hath Been Said by them of old time, "Thou Shalt Not Forswear thyself, But Shalt Perform Unto The Lord thine Oaths": 34 But I Say unto you, Swear Not At All; Neither By Heaven; For It Is G-d's Throne: 35 Nor By The Earth; For It Is His Footstool: Neither By Jerusalem; For It Is The City Of The Great King. 36 Neither Shalt thou Swear By thy head, Because thou Canst Not Make one hair white or black. 37 But Let your Communication Be, Yea, Yea; Nay, Nay: For Whatsoever Is More Than These Cometh Of Evil.'

Matthew 5:9 'Blessed Are The Peacemakers: For They Shall Be Called The Children Of G-d:

38 Ye Have Heard That It Hath Been Said, "An eye For An eye, And A tooth For A tooth": 39 But I Say unto you, That ye Resist Not Evil: But Whosoever Shall Smite thee on thy right cheek, Turn to him The Other Also. 40 And If Any man Will Sue thee At The Law, And Take Away thy coat, Let him Have thy cloak Also. 41 And Whosoever Shall Compel thee To Go a mile, Go with him Twain. 42 Give To him That Asketh thee, And From him That Would Borrow of thee, Turn Not thou Away.'

Matthew 5:10 'Blessed Are They Which Are Persecuted For Righteousness' Sake: For Theirs Is The Kingdom Of Heaven. 11 Blessed Are Ye, When men Shall Revile You, And Persecute You, And Shall Say All Manner Of Evil Against You Falsely, For My Sake:

43 Ye Have Heard That It Hath Been Said, "Thou Shalt Love thy neighbour, And Hate thine enemy". 44 But I Say unto you, Love your enemies, Bless them That Curse you, Do Good To them That Hate you, And Pray For them Which Despitely Use you, And Persecute you; 45 That Ye May Be The Children Of Your Father Which Is In Heaven: For He Maketh His sun To Rise On The Evil And On The Good, And Sendeth rain On The Just And On The Unjust. 46 For If ye Love them Which Love you, What Reward Have ye? Do Not Even the publicans The Same? 47 And If ye Salute your brethren Only, What Do ye More Than others? Do Not Even the publicans So? 48 Be Ye Therefore Perfect, Even As Your Father Which Is In Heaven Is Perfect.'

Grace And Justification

Part 3 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 2

58/81

2017. The Grace That The Holy Spirit Confers upon us, Is The Righteousness That G-d Has For All men. United Through Repentance And Faith, we are Led To This Same Spirit Of Forgiveness And Mercy That Became The Very Passion And Resurrection Of Christ. This Spirit Makes us Brothers In His Fellowship.

2018. Justification Is Comparable To A Conversion of the hearts of men, From Self-Serving To Self-Sacrifice. Justification Has Three Aspects: Moved By Grace, a man:

1. Repents The Sins of his life.
2. Turns To G-d In Submission To His Will.
3. Submission To G-d's Will, Then Requires Restoration Of That Which Was Taken from man Through The Sins of men:

Genesis 9:5 -And Surely your blood of your lives Will I Require; at the hand of every beast Will I Require It; And at the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, Will I Require the life of man. 6 Whoso Sheddeth man's blood, by man Shall his blood Be Shed; For In The Image Of G-d Made He man.

Yet That Which Was Taken, Cannot Be Restored Through Justice (blood requiring blood) But By Mercy.

2019. Psalms 49:8 No man Can By Any Means Redeem his brother, Nor Give To G-d A Ransom for him--

Psalms 49:10 That he Should Still Live Always, That he Should Not See The Pit.

Psalms 49:9 For Too Costly Is The Redemption of their soul, And Must Be Let Alone For Ever--

2020. That Which Was Taken from man, Still Resides with man, -even through the life of another, soon to be lost to poverty and starvation. This Is The Most Excellent Work Of G-d's Mercy.

Matthew 25:35 "-For I Was Hungered, And ye Gave Me meat: I Was Thirsty, And ye Gave Me drink: I Was A Stranger, And ye Took Me In: 36 Naked, And ye Clothed Me: I Was Sick, And ye Visited Me: I Was In Prison, And ye Came Unto Me." 37 Then Shall The Righteous Answer Him, saying, 'Lord, When Saw we Thee Hungered, And Fed Thee? Or Thirsty, And Gave Thee Drink? 38 When Saw we Thee A Stranger, And Took Thee In? Or Naked, And Clothed Thee? 39 Or When Saw we Thee Sick, Or In Prison, And Came Unto Thee?' 40 And The King Shall Answer And Say unto them, 'Verily I Say unto you, Inasmuch As ye Have Done It Unto One Of The Least Of These My Brethren, Ye Have Done It Unto Me.'

2021. Grace Is The Help G-d Gives us To Respond To Our True Vocation Of Becoming His Adopted Sons. Grace Introduces Us Into The Intimacy Of The Trinity Of Faiths, Through First Unity:

FIRST UNITY

- Repentance: I Did Strive With G-d.
- Forgiveness and Mercy: I Am Christian Toward Men.
- Obedience: I Will Be Submissive To G-d.

2022. The Divine Initiative In The Work Of Grace:

- Precedes (Through Repentance);
- Prepares (Through Christian Acts);
- And Elicits The Free Response of man (To Be Submissive To G-d).

2023-4. Sanctifying Grace Through First Unity, Is The Gift Of Life That G-d Has Promised us.

2025-8. We Can Have Merit In G-d's Sight Only Because Of G-d's Free Plan To Associate man With The Work Of His Grace. Merit Is To Be Ascribed In The First Place To The Grace Of G-d, And Secondly To man's Collaboration. Man's Merit Is Due To G-d.

2029. Only When Our Combined Efforts (In Being Christian toward men) Are Accepted By Him, Will we Truly Be, Submissive To G-d.

Matthew 16:24 Then Said Jesus Unto His Disciples, 'If Any man Will Come After Me, Let him Deny himself, And Take Up his Cross, And Follow Me.'

2047. To Be Christian In Acts Of Kindness Is The Highest Form Of Submission To G-d's Will. Christian Mercy Finds its true heart Through Charity That Nourishes body and soul.

2048. The Precepts Of A Proper Christian Way, Are Dictated to a man Through Conscience, And By Grace Of Spirit.

2049. Man Was Not Left Alone With his own Conscience In Determining What Constitutes A Merciful Act, For G-d Has Predetermined what a man is, And Has Therefore Set Permanent Fixed Laws (Torah), As A Boundary To his Ambition.

2050. The Kohanim And Levites Are G-d's Only Chosen Priests, And First To Receive His Laws From Among All His Chosen people. They Are The Only Complete And Authentic Source Of The Law (Torah). It Is Also Incumbent on them To Pronounce On Moral Questions that fall within the natural law and reason.

2051. The Infallibility Of The Law, Overrides The Fallibility Of persons, Even Priests. The Law Extends To All The Elements Of Doctrine, Including Moral Doctrine, Without Which, The Saving Truths Of Jew, Christian, And Muslim Alike, Cannot Be Preserved, Expounded, Or Observed.

The Ten Commandments: The Inheritance Of G-d, For His Sons

Part 3 -- Section 2 – Preface

60/81

2075. "What Good Thing Shall I Do, That I May Have Eternal Life?" -Matthew 19:16

"If thou Wilt Enter Into Life, Keep The Commandments Of The Law (Torah)." -Matthew 19:17-9

"But, If thou Wilt Be Perfect: Go sell that thou hast, And Give to the poor, And thou Shalt Have Treasure In Heaven: And Come And Follow Me." -Matthew 19:21

Matthew 13:44 Again, The Kingdom Of Heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which, when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. 45 Again, The Kingdom Of Heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: 46 who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

Matthew 13:52 Then Said He unto them, Therefore Every Scribe Which Is Instructed Unto The Kingdom Of Heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

Matthew 6:19 Lay Not Up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 But Lay Up for yourselves Treasures In Heaven, Where Neither moth nor rust Doth Corrupt, And Where thieves Do Not Break Through Nor Steal: 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Matthew 6:24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve G-d and mammon. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your Heavenly Father Feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought, can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, If G-d So Clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, Shall He Not Much More Clothe you, O ye Of Little Faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, "What shall we eat?" or, "What shall we drink?" or, "Wherewithal shall we be clothed?" 32 For after all these things do the Gentiles seek: for Your Heavenly Father Knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But Seek ye First The Kingdom Of G-d, And His Righteousness; And All these things Shall Be Added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day Is The Evil thereof.

2076. By His Life And By His Preaching, Jesus Attested To The Permanent Validity Of The Law, But:

Matthew 19:29 And every one That Hath Forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, For My Name's Sake, Shall Receive An Hundredfold, And Shall Inherit Everlasting Life. 30 But Many That Are First Shall Be Last; And The Last Shall Be First.

Matthew 20:26 -But whosoever Will Be Great among you, Let him Be your Minister; 27 And whosoever Will Be Chief among you, Let him Be your Servant: 28 Even As The Son of man Came Not To Be Ministered Unto, But To Minister, And To Give His Life, As A Ransom for many.

2077. The Gift Of The Law, Inscribed By Moses As A Covenant Between G-d And Israel (those Who Have Striven, Or Would Strive With G-d), Is Meant To Ensure man's Obedience And Submission To G-d.

2078. In Accordance With Jesus' Example: Fidelity To The Law, Is Acknowledged To Have Primordial Importance For Eternal Life's Sake; But, Compassion And Mercy Through Charity, For Perfection's Sake.

2079. The Sum Total Of All The Law, May Be Condensed Into Three Commandments:

Matthew 22:36 'Master, Which Is The Great Commandment In The Law?' 37 Jesus Said unto him, "thou Shalt Love The Lord thy G-d With All thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might." - Deuteronomy 6:5. 38 This Is The First And Great Commandment. 39 And The Second Is Like Unto It, "thou Shalt Love thy neighbour as thyself." -Leviticus 19:18. 40 On These Two Commandments Hang All The Law And The Prophets.'

And The Third Is Like Unto Them: "The Promise Of Future Obedience, By Submission To G-d." - Deuteronomy 6:6-9

These Three Form An Organic Unity (First Unity), In Which Each Part Refers To All The Others Taken Together. To Transgress One Of These Three, Is To Infringe The Whole Of Judaism, Christianity, And Islam.

2080. The Ten Commandments Contain A Supernatural Expression Of natural Law (laws governed by conscience). "The Commandments", Being Made Known to us By Divine Revelation; and "the laws of conscience", by human reason.

2081. The Ten Commandments Fundamentally State Grave Obligations for men. Obedience To These Precepts However, Also Implies Loftier Obligations Relating To Matters Which Are, In Themselves, Divine.

2082. What G-d Commands: we Receive Through His Grace.

Exodus 20:1 And G-d Spoke All These Words, Saying: 2 I Am The Lord thy G-d, Who Brought thee Out Of the land of Egypt, Out Of the house of Bondage. Thou shalt have no "other G-ds" Before Me. 3 Thou Shalt Not Make unto thee a graven image, nor any manner of likeness, of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; 4 thou Shalt Not Bow Down unto them, Nor Serve them; For I The Lord thy G-d Am A Jealous G-d, Visiting The Iniquity of the fathers Upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them That Hate Me; 5 And Showing Mercy Unto the thousandth generation of them That Love Me And Keep My Commandments. 6 thou Shalt Not Take The Name Of The Lord thy G-d In Vain; For The Lord Will Not Hold him Guiltless That Taketh His Name In Vain. 7 Remember The Sabbath day, To Keep It Holy. 8 Six days Shalt thou Labour, And Do All thy

Work; 9 But The Seventh day Is A Sabbath Unto The Lord thy G-d, In It thou Shalt Not Do Any Manner Of Work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; 10 For In Six days The Lord Made heaven and earth, the sea, and All that in them is, And Rested On The Seventh day; Wherefore The Lord Blessed The Sabbath day, And Hallowed It. 11 Honour thy father and thy mother, That thy days May Be Long Upon the land Which The Lord thy G-d Giveth thee. 12 thou Shalt Not Murder. thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery. thou Shalt Not Steal. thou Shalt Not Bear False Witness against thy neighbour. 13 thou Shalt Not Covet thy neighbour's house; thou Shalt Not Covet thy neighbour's wife, Nor his man-servant, Nor his maid-servant, Nor his ox, nor his ass, Nor any thing that is thy neighbour's. 14 And All the people Perceived the thunders, and the lightnings, and the voice of the horn, and the mountain smoking; and when the people saw it, they trembled, and stood afar off.

The First Commandment: --The Authority Of G-d -- Addressing The First Of Three Crimes Against The Person Of G-d

Part 3 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 1

61/81

2133. Genesis 1:1 In The Beginning G-d Created the heaven and the earth. 2 Now the earth was unformed and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; **And The Spirit Of G-d Hovered Over the face of the waters.**

And G-d Therefore, Had Seen His Own Image, As It Exists: Perpetually Holy; And He Set About To Recreate It: first by light, and then by man:

Genesis 1:3 And G-d Said: 'Let There Be light.' And There Was light. 4 And G-d Saw the light, That It Was Good; And G-d Divided the light from the darkness. 5 And G-d Called the light day, And the darkness He Called night. And There Was evening and there was morning, one day.

Genesis 1:26 And G-d Said: 'Let Us Make man In Our Image, After Our Likeness; And Let them Have Dominion Over the fish of the sea, And Over the fowl of the air, And Over the cattle, And Over All the earth, And Over Every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.' 27 And G-d Created man In His Own Image, In The Image Of G-d Created He him; male and female Created He them.

Exodus 20:1 And G-d Spoke All These Words, Saying: 2 'I Am The Lord thy G-d, Who Brought thee Out Of the land of Egypt, Out Of the house of Bondage. thou Shalt Have No Other "g-ds" Before Me. 3 Thou Shalt Not Make unto thee A Graven Image, Nor Any Manner Of Likeness, Of Any Thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; 4 thou Shalt Not Bow Down unto them, Nor Serve them; For I, The Lord thy G-d, Am A Jealous G-d, Visiting The Iniquity of the fathers Upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them That Hate Me; 5 And Showing Mercy Unto the thousandth generation of them That Love Me And Keep My Commandments.'

2134. The first Commandment Declares The Unity (Oneness) Of G-d, And Affirms our Duty To Serve Him (Only).

Matthew 22:37 Jesus Said unto him, 'thou Shalt Love The Lord thy G-d With All thy heart, And With All thy soul, And With All thy might. 38 This Is The First, And Great Commandment.'

2135. "Thou Shalt Worship The Lord thy G-d, And Him Only Shalt thou Serve." -Matthew 4:10

Thus Shall you Adore Him, Pray To Him, And Offer Him The Worship That Belongs To Him Under Obedience To The First Commandment; more so, than to fulfilling promises, vows, and acts of virtue, even toward your own religion.

2136. The Duty To Offer G-d Authentic Worship concerns man both as an individual and as a social being.

2137. Men Should Be Able To Profess their Worship Of G-d, as freely in public as they do in private.

2138. Religious Adherence, Can Be A Departure From The Allegiance That we Owe, And Should Give To The One True G-d. Adherence Can Lead To: Religious Fervor, Which Can Be Manifested By Idolatry, As Well As In Various Forms Of Divination And Sorceries Against G-d. But It Inevitably Turns Against The Brotherhood Shared by men. Religious Persecution has always been a means of getting power through mob rule. It Does This By Channeling The Hatreds of one people against another.

2139. Tempting G-d, In Words Or Deeds, Sacrilege, And Simony; Are Sins Which Violate The First Commandment Directly Against G-d.

2140. Inciting Prejudices And Hatreds against men, Are Sins Which Violate All Of G-d's Commandments, Especially The First One, Since It Rejects Or Denies The Existence Of G-d. All those That Propagate It, Are Deemed: "G-dless".

Genesis 9:6 Whoso Sheddeth man's blood, by man Shall his blood Be Shed; For In The Image Of G-d Made He man.

2141. The Veneration Of "sacred" Images Appeals To The Pride And Arrogance Of men Who Desire To Possess The Stature Of G-d, Just As men Did First Build a city and a tower to heaven they called "Babel"; And Later Did they Build idols of stone and of wood. It Elevates the self-importance of some To Possess these works, even while their brothers die of neglect.

Proverbs 10:16 The Wages Of The Righteous, Is Life; The Increase of the wicked, Is Sin.

The Second Commandment: -- The Reputation Of G-d -- Addressing The Second Of Three Crimes Against The Person Of G-d

Part 3 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 2

62/81

2160. Exodus 20:6 thou Shalt Not Take The Name Of The Lord thy G-d In Vain; For The Lord Will Not Hold him Guiltless That Taketh His Name In Vain.

2161. The Second Commandment Enjoins Respect For The Lord's Name. The Name Of The Lord Is Holy.

2162. The Second Commandment Forbids Every Use Of G-d's Actual Name. Blasphemy: Is The Use Of That Name In Any Way; Or Of Anything That Pertains To G-d Or To His Kingdom In An Offensive Way:

- Of Jesus Christ;
- Of The Virgin Mary;
- Of The Apostles And Prophets, Priests And Saints;
- Even All Of The Children Of Israel.

Matthew 5:8 'Blessed Are The Pure In Heart: For They Shall See G-d:

33 Again, ye Have Heard That It Hath Been Said by them of old time, "Thou Shalt Not Forswear thyself, But Shalt Perform Unto The Lord thine Oaths": 34 But I Say unto you, Swear Not At All; Neither By Heaven; For It Is G-d's Throne: 35 Nor By The Earth; For It Is His Footstool: Neither By Jerusalem; For It Is The City Of The Great King. 36 Neither Shalt thou Swear By thy head, Because thou Canst Not Make one hair white or black. 37 But Let your Communication Be, Yea, Yea; Nay, Nay: For Whatsoever Is More Than These Cometh Of Evil.'

Proverbs 22:11 he That Loveth Pureness Of Heart, That Hath Grace in his lips, The King Shall Be his Friend.

2163. False Oaths Call On G-d To Be Witness To A Lie. Perjury Is A Grave Offence Against The Lord, Who Is Always Faithful To His Promises.

2164. Swear Not: By Anything that is in the heavens or in the earth. -Matthew 5:34

2165. In Death, The Righteous soul Receives The Name he Earned In Life:

Revelation 2:17 he that hath an ear, Let him Hear What The Spirit Saith unto the churches: "To him That Overcometh, Will I Give To Eat Of The Hidden Manna, And Will Give him A White Stone, And In The

Stone A New Name Written, Which No man Knoweth, Saving he That Receiveth It."

The Name Of The Wicked Dies with him:

Psalms 9:6 Thou Hast Rebuked the nations, Thou Hast Destroyed the wicked, Thou Hast Blotted Out their Name For Ever And Ever. 7 the enemies Are Come To An End, In Perpetual Ruins: For Thou Hast Destroyed the cities; their memorial Is Perished.

2166. Proverbs 22:1 A Good Name Is Rather To Be Chosen than great riches; And Loving Favour rather than silver and gold.

2167. Genesis 2:19 And out of the ground, The Lord G-d Formed Every beast of the field, And Every fowl of the air; And Brought them unto the man To See What he Would Call them; And Whatsoever the man Would Call every living creature, That Was To Be The Name thereof.

Genesis 2:22 And the rib, Which The Lord G-d Had Taken from the man, Made He a woman, And Brought her unto the man. 23 And the man said: 'This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she Shall Be Called: "Woman", Because she Was Taken Out of Man.'

Just As man Sets A Name Upon the souls That Are Entrusted to him, So Also Does The Lord Call Each Of His Own By Name.

Psalms 8:2 O Lord, our Lord, How Glorious Is Thy Name In All the earth! Whose Majesty Is Rehearsed Above The Heavens.

Psalms 9:3 I Will Be Glad And Exult In Thee; I Will Sing Praise To Thy Name, O Most High:

Psalms 8:10 O Lord, our Lord, How Glorious Is Thy Name In All The Earth!

Psalms 9:11 And they That Know Thy Name Will Put their Trust In Thee; For Thou, Lord, Hast Not Forsaken them That Seek Thee.

The Third Commandment: The Works Of G-d -- Addressing The Third Of Three Crimes Against The Person Of G-d
63/81

Part 3 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 3

2189. Genesis 2:1 And The heaven and the earth Were Finished, And All the host of them. 2 And On The Seventh Day G-d Finished His Work Which He Had Made; And He Rested On The Seventh Day From All His Work Which He Had Made. 3 And G-d Blessed The Seventh Day, And Hallowed It; Because That In It He Rested From All His Work Which G-d In Creating Had Made.

Exodus 20:7 Remember The Sabbath Day, To Keep It Holy. 8 Six Days Shalt thou Labour, And Do All thy Work; 9 But The Seventh Day Is A Sabbath Unto The Lord thy G-d, In It thou Shalt Not Do Any Manner Of Work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; 10 For In Six Days, The Lord Made heaven and earth, the sea, and All That in them Is, And Rested On The Seventh Day; Wherefore The Lord Blessed The Sabbath Day, And Hallowed It.

2190. The Term "Sabbath", Represents The Seventh Day. It Is A Sacred Day for man and beast, Protected By The Third Of G-d's Ten Commandments. This Is Inviolable Upon All Israel, And Upon All Who Call Upon The G-d Of Abraham, Isaac, And Jacob. The Severity That G-d Assigns To This Day, Represents The Veneration That He Personally Attributes With It.

Exodus 31:12 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 13 'Speak thou Also unto the children of Israel, Saying: Verily ye Shall Keep My Sabbaths, For It Is A Sign Between Me And you throughout your generations, That ye May Know That I Am The Lord Who Sanctify you. 14 Ye Shall Keep The Sabbath Therefore, For It Is Holy unto you; Every one That Profaneth It Shall Surely Be Put To Death; For Whosoever Doeth Any Work Therein, that soul Shall Be Cut-Off from among his people. 15 six days Shall Work Be Done; But On The Seventh Day, Is A Sabbath Of Solemn Rest, Holy To The Lord; Whosoever Doeth Any Work In The Sabbath Day, he Shall Surely Be Put To Death. 16 Wherefore the children of Israel Shall Keep The Sabbath, To Observe The Sabbath throughout their generations, For A Perpetual Covenant. 17 It Is A Sign Between Me And the children of Israel For Ever; For In Six Days The Lord Made heaven and earth, And On The Seventh Day He Ceased From Work And Rested.' 18 And He Gave unto Moses, When He Had Made An End Of Speaking with him Upon Mount Sinai, The Two Tables Of The Testimony, Tables Of Stone, Written With The Finger Of G-d.

2191. Some Have Been Led To Celebration Over The Day Of Christ's Resurrection On The "Eighth Day", Sunday, And Have Called It "The Lord's Day", **-As All Days Are**. But, Observance Of "The Sabbath Day" **(Which Is: The Glory Of G-d)**, Deferred To The Eighth Day **(Which Is: The Glory of the son of man Over Death)** Is An Insult To G-d, Who Was And Is: **The Provider Of Resurrection**. If G-d Himself Chose Not To Violate His Sabbath: how then are we? For: If Christ Brings your soul Before G-d, For Resurrection, **It Will Not Happen On Saturday**.

2192. Saturday, Is To Be Observed As The Foremost Holy Day Of Obligation:

Exodus 20:7 Remember The Sabbath Day, To Keep It Holy.

Exodus 20:10 For In Six Days, The Lord Made heaven and earth, the sea, and All that in them is, **And Rested On The Seventh Day**; Wherefore The Lord Blessed The Sabbath Day, And Hallowed It.

2193-5. On Saturdays, And Other Holy Days Of Obligation, All Israel Is Duly Bound To Participate In The Holy Convocation.

Leviticus 23:1 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 2 'Speak Unto the children of Israel, And Say unto them: "The Appointed Seasons Of The Lord, Which ye Shall Proclaim To Be Holy Convocations, Even These Are My Appointed Seasons. 3 Six Days Shall Work Be Done; But On The Seventh Day Is A Sabbath Of Solemn Rest, A Holy Convocation; ye Shall Do No Manner Of Work; It Is A Sabbath Unto The Lord in all your dwellings".

4 These Are The Appointed Seasons Of The Lord, Even Holy Convocations, Which ye Shall Proclaim In Their Appointed Season. 5 In The First Month, On The Fourteenth Day Of The Month At Dusk, Is The Lord's Passover. 6 And On The Fifteenth Day Of The Same Month, Is The Feast Of Unleavened Bread Unto The Lord; Seven Days ye Shall Eat Unleavened bread. 7 In The First Day ye Shall Have A Holy Convocation; ye Shall Do No Manner Of Servile Work. 8 And ye Shall Bring An Offering Made By Fire Unto The Lord Seven Days; In The Seventh Day Is A Holy Convocation; ye Shall Do No Manner Of Servile Work.'

9 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses Saying: 10 'Speak Unto the children of Israel, And Say unto them: "When ye Are Come Into the land Which I Give unto you, And Shall Reap the harvest thereof, Then ye Shall Bring The Sheaf Of The First-Fruits Of your Harvest Unto The Priest. 11 And He Shall Wave The Sheaf Before The Lord, To Be Accepted for you; On The Morrow After The Sabbath The Priest Shall Wave It. 12 And In The Day When ye Wave The Sheaf, ye Shall Offer A He-Lamb Without Blemish Of The First Year For A Burnt-Offering Unto The Lord. 13 And The Meal-Offering Thereof Shall Be two tenth parts of an ephah Of Fine Flour Mingled With Oil, An Offering Made By Fire Unto The Lord For A Sweet Savour; And The Drink-Offering Thereof Shall Be Of Wine, the fourth part of a hin. 14 And ye Shall Eat Neither bread, nor parched corn, nor fresh ears, Until This Selfsame Day, Until ye Have Brought The Offering Of Your G-d; It Is A Statute For Ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 15 And ye Shall Count unto you from The Morrow After The Day Of Rest, From The Day That ye Brought The Sheaf Of The Waving; Seven Weeks Shall There Be Complete; 16 Even Unto The Morrow After The Seventh Week Shall ye Number Fifty Days; And ye Shall Present A New Meal-Offering Unto The Lord. 17 ye Shall Bring Out of your dwellings Two Wave-Loaves of two tenth parts of an ephah; They Shall Be Of Fine flour, They Shall Be Baked With Leaven, For First-Fruits Unto The Lord. 18 And ye Shall Present With The Bread, Seven Lambs Without Blemish Of The First Year, And One Young Bullock, And Two Rams; They Shall Be A Burnt-Offering Unto The Lord, With Their Meal-Offering, And Their Drink-Offerings, Even An Offering Made By Fire, Of A Sweet Savour Unto The Lord. 19 And ye Shall Offer One He-Goat For A Sin-Offering, And Two He-Lambs Of The First Year, For A Sacrifice Of Peace-Offerings. 20 And The Priest Shall Wave Them With The Bread Of The First-Fruits For A Wave-Offering Before The Lord, With The Two Lambs; They Shall Be Holy To The Lord For The Priest. 21 And ye Shall Make Proclamation On The Selfsame Day; There Shall Be A Holy Convocation unto you; ye Shall Do No Manner Of Servile Work; It Is A Statute Forever in all your dwellings throughout your generations. 22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou Shalt Not Wholly Reap The Corner of thy field, Neither Shalt thou Gather The Gleaning of thy harvest; thou Shalt Leave Them for the poor, and for the stranger: I Am The Lord your G-d".'

23 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 24 'Speak Unto the children of Israel, Saying: "In The

Seventh Month, In The First Day Of The Month, Shall Be A Solemn Rest unto you, A Memorial Proclaimed With The Blast Of Horns, A Holy Convocation. 25 ye Shall Do No Manner Of Servile Work; And ye Shall Bring An Offering Made By Fire Unto The Lord. 26 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 27 Howbeit On The Tenth Day Of This Seventh Month Is The Day Of Atonement; There Shall Be A Holy Convocation unto you, And ye Shall Afflict your souls; And ye Shall Bring An Offering Made By Fire Unto The Lord. 28 And ye Shall Do No Manner Of Work In That Same Day; For It Is A Day Of Atonement, To Make Atonement for you Before The Lord your G-d. 29 For Whatsoever soul It Be That Shall Not Be Afflicted In That Same Day, he Shall Be Cut-Off from his people. 30 And Whatsoever soul It Be That Doeth Any Manner Of Work In That Same Day, that soul Will I Destroy from among his people. 31 ye Shall Do No Manner Of Work; It Is A Statute For Ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 32 It Shall Be unto you A Sabbath Of Solemn Rest, And ye Shall Afflict your souls; In The Ninth Day Of The Month At Even, From Even Unto Even, Shall ye Keep your Sabbath”.

33 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 34 ‘Speak Unto the children of Israel, Saying: “On The Fifteenth Day Of This Seventh Month Is The Feast Of Tabernacles For Seven Days Unto The Lord. 35 On The First Day Shall Be A Holy Convocation; ye Shall Do No Manner Of Servile Work. 36 Seven Days ye Shall Bring An Offering Made By Fire Unto The Lord; On The Eighth Day Shall Be A Holy Convocation unto you; And ye Shall Bring An Offering Made By Fire Unto The Lord; It Is A Day Of Solemn Assembly; ye Shall Do No Manner Of Servile Work. 37 These Are The Appointed Seasons Of The Lord, Which ye Shall Proclaim To Be Holy Convocations, To Bring An Offering Made By Fire Unto The Lord, A Burnt-Offering, And A Meal-Offering, A Sacrifice, And Drink-Offerings, Each On Its Own Day; 38 Beside The Sabbaths Of The Lord, And Beside your Gifts, And Beside All your Vows, And Beside All your Freewill-Offerings, Which ye Give Unto The Lord. 39 Howbeit On The Fifteenth Day Of The Seventh Month, When ye have gathered in the fruits of the land, ye Shall Keep The Feast Of The Lord Seven Days; On The First Day Shall Be A Solemn Rest, And On The Eighth Day Shall Be A Solemn Rest. 40 And ye Shall Take you On The First Day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, And ye Shall Rejoice Before The Lord your G-d Seven Days. 41 And ye Shall Keep It A Feast Unto The Lord, Seven Days In The Year; It Is A Statute Forever in your generations; ye Shall Keep It In The Seventh Month. 42 ye Shall Dwell In Booths Seven Days; All That Are Home-Born In Israel Shall Dwell In Booths; 43 That your generations May Know That I Made the children of Israel To Dwell In Booths, When I Brought them Out Of the land of Egypt: I Am The Lord your G-d”.’ 44 And Moses Declared Unto the children of Israel, The Appointed Seasons Of The Lord.

The Fourth Commandment: -- The Dominion Of G-d -- Addressing Crimes Against The Representatives Of G-d

Part 3 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 4

64/81

2247. Exodus 20:11 Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the land Which The Lord thy G-d Giveth thee.

Leviticus 19:1 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 2 Speak Unto All the congregation of the children Of Israel, And Say unto them: Ye Shall Be Holy; For I, The Lord your G-d Am Holy. 3 ye Shall Fear every man his mother, and his father, And ye Shall Keep My Sabbaths: I Am The Lord your G-d. 4 Turn ye Not unto the idols, Nor Make to yourselves molten "g-ds": I Am The Lord your G-d.

Leviticus 19:17 **thou Shalt Not Hate thy brother in thy heart**; thou Shalt Surely Rebuke thy neighbour, And Not Bear Sin because of him. 18 Thou Shalt Not Take Vengeance, Nor Bear Any Grudge against the children of thy people, **But thou Shalt Love thy neighbour as thyself**: I Am The Lord.

Leviticus 19:33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye Shall Not Do him Wrong. 34 **The stranger that sojourneth with you Shall Be unto you as the home-born among you, And thou Shalt Love him as thyself**; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I Am The Lord your G-d.

2248. According To The Fourth Commandment, G-d's Actual Word Is That: Not Only Shall we Give Honor to our parents by word and by deed, But Towards our brethren As Well. Jesus Also Confirmed This When Questioned About The Law:

Matthew 22:36 'Master, Which Is The Great Commandment In The Law?' 37 Jesus Said unto him, "'thou Shalt Love The Lord thy G-d With All thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.'" 38 This Is The First And Great Commandment. 39 And The Second Is Like Unto It, "thou Shalt Love thy neighbour as thyself." 40 On These Two Commandments Hang All The Law And The Prophets.'

2249. The Community Of: "Israel", Is Established By G-d, Upon The Covenant Of Spouses Under The Law. Marriage and family Are Ordered To The Good of the spouses, and to the procreation and education of children, But Also To The Good of the greater family of man.

2250. The well-being of every individual is equally bound up with The Honor That Is Owed to brethren.

2251. This Does Not Lessen The Respect, Gratitude, Just Obedience, And Assistance, That children Owe to their parents. But just as filial Respect fosters harmony in all of family life: brotherly Respect fosters harmony in the extended family.

2252. Parents Have The First Responsibility For The Education of their children In The Faith, Prayer, And All The Virtues. They Have The Duty To Provide as far as possible For The Physical And Spiritual Needs of their children.

2253. Parents Should Respect And Encourage their children's vocations. They Should Remember And Teach Also That: The First Calling Of Israel Is Peace; The First Calling Of Christians Is Mercy; And The First Calling Of Muslims Is To Turn To G-d.

2254. Public Authority, Including Religious Authority, Is Submissive To G-d's Authority. They Are Obligated To Respect The Fundamental Rights of each person, But More Importantly: To Protect The human Condition of each person. In other words: To Be A Husbandman to man, as man is to all living things. Israel Has, From The Beginning, Been Selected By G-d For This Task. They Shall Come Forth From Among All Jews, Christians, And Muslims, even from the ends of the earth For This Purpose. This Was Promised Of G-d: To Abraham, To Isaac, And To Jacob, And His Word Shall Be Done.

2255. Genesis 12:1 Now The Lord Said Unto Abram: 'Get thee Out of thy country, And From thy kindred, And From thy father's house, Unto the land That I Will Show thee. 2 And I Will Make of thee a great nation, And I Will Bless thee, And Make thy name Great; And Be thou A Blessing. 3 And I Will Bless them That Bless thee, And him That Curseth thee Will I Curse; And in thee Shall All the families of the earth Be Blessed.' 4 So Abram Went, As The Lord Had Spoken unto him; And Lot went With him; and Abram was seventy and five years old When he Departed out of Haran.

2256. Genesis 26:1 And there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar. 2 And The Lord Appeared unto him, And Said: 'Go Not down unto Egypt; Dwell In the land Which I Shall Tell thee Of. 3 Sojourn in this land, And I Will Be With thee, And Will Bless thee; For unto thee, and unto thy seed, I Will Give all these lands, And I Will Establish The Oath Which I Swore Unto Abraham thy father; 4 And I Will Multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, And Will Give unto thy seed all these lands; And By thy Seed Shall All the nations of the earth Bless themselves; 5 Because That Abraham Harkened To My Voice, And Kept My Charge, My Commandments, My Statutes, And My Laws.'

2257. Genesis 28:10-22 10 And Jacob went out from Beer-Sheba, and went toward Haran. 11 And he lighted upon the place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. 12 And he Dreamed, And Behold A Ladder set up on the earth, And The Top Of It reached to heaven; And Behold The Angels Of G-d Ascending And Descending On It. 13 And, Behold, The Lord Stood beside him, And Said: 'I Am The Lord, The G-d Of Abraham thy father, And The G-d Of Isaac. The land whereon thou liest, to thee will I Give It, and to thy seed. 14 And thy seed Shall Be as the dust of the earth, And thou Shalt Spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south. And In thee And In thy seed Shall All the families of the earth Be Blessed. 15 And, Behold, I Am With thee, And Will Keep thee Whithersoever thou Goest, And Will Bring thee Back into this land; For I Will Not Leave thee, Until I Have Done That Which I Have Spoken to thee Of.' 16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said: 'Surely The Lord Is In This Place; And I Knew It Not.' 17 And he Was Afraid, and said: 'How Full Of Awe Is This Place! This Is None Other Than The House Of G-d, And This Is The Gate Of Heaven.' 18 And Jacob Rose Up early in the morning, And Took the stone that he had put under his head, And Set It Up For A Pillar, And Poured Oil

Upon The Top Of It. 19 And He Called The Name Of That Place Beth-El, but the name of the city was Luz at the first. 20 And Jacob Vowed A Vow, Saying: 'If G-d Will Be With me, And Will Keep me In This Way That I Go, And Will Give me bread To Eat, And raiment To Put On, 21 So That I Come Back to my father's house In Peace, Then Shall The Lord Be my G-d, 22 And This stone, Which I Have Set Up For A Pillar, Shall Be G-d's House; And Of All That Thou Shalt Give me I Will Surely Give The Tenth Unto Thee.'

The Fifth Commandment: Addressing The First Of Four Crimes Against The Image Of G-d

Part 3 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 5

65/81

2318. Exodus 20:12 Thou Shalt Not Murder.

Genesis 9:5 And Surely your blood of your lives Will I Require; at the hand of every beast Will I Require It; And at the hand of man, Even at the hand of every man's brother, Will I Require The Life of man. 6 Whoso Sheddeth man's blood, by man Shall his blood Be Shed; For In The Image Of G-d Made He man.

2319. Every Life, from the moment of birth until death Is Sacred: Because All Life Belongs To G-d. In the case of man and beast, The Measure Of Sacredness, Varies By Degrees Of Peacefulness. In the case of: "man Made In The Image Of G-d", There Is A Measure Made Specifically To Earn The Right To Be Called: "A Son Of G-d". The First Obligation Of A Son Being: To Tend To All things That G-d Has Created. In the case of beast: There Was A Measure Made Specifically To Determine Which Of All beasts Is A True "Help-Meet" to man In G-d's Service.

Genesis 2:18 And The Lord G-d Said: 'It Is Not Good That the man Should Be Alone; I Will Make him A Help-Meet for him.' 19 And out of the ground The Lord G-d Formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; And Brought them unto the man To See What he Would Call them; And Whatsoever the man Would Call every living creature, That Was To Be The Name Thereof. 20 And the man Gave Names To All cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; But For Adam There Was Not Found A Help Meet For him. 21 And The Lord G-d Caused A Deep Sleep To Fall Upon the man, and he slept; And He Took one of his ribs, And Closed Up The Place with flesh Instead Thereof. 22 And the rib, Which The Lord G-d Had Taken from the man, Made He a woman, And Brought her unto the man. 23 And the man said: 'This Is Now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she Shall Be Called woman, Because she Was Taken Out Of man.'

With man: Only woman, Was Determined To Be A True "Help-Meet". With G-d: Only A Son Is Determined To Be A True "Help-meet", therefore: man himself, is as the unclean beast.

Ecclesiastes 3:16 And Moreover I Saw under the sun, In The Place Of Justice, That Wickedness Was There; And In The Place Of Righteousness, That Wickedness Was There. 17 I said in my heart: 'The Righteous And The Wicked G-d Will Judge; for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work.' 18 I said in my heart: 'It Is Because Of the sons of men, That G-d May Sift them, And That they May See that they themselves are but as beasts.' 19 For That Which Befalleth the sons of men Befalleth beasts; Even One Thing Befalleth them; As the one Dieth, So Dieth the other; Yea, they Have All One Breath; So That man Hath No Pre-Eminence Above a beast; for all is vanity. 20 All Go Unto One Place; all are of the dust, and all return to dust. 21 Who Knoweth The Spirit of man Whether It Goeth Upward, And The Spirit of the beast Whether It Goeth Downward to the earth?

Genesis 7:1 And The Lord Said Unto Noah: 'Come thou and all thy house into the ark; For thee Have I Seen Righteous Before Me in this generation. 2 Of Every Clean beast thou Shalt Take to thee Seven And Seven, each with his mate; And Of the beasts That Are Not Clean Two [And Two], each with his mate; 3 Of the fowl Also of the air, Seven And Seven, male and female; To Keep seed Alive Upon The Face Of All The Earth. 4 For Yet Seven Days, And I Will Cause It to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; And Every living substance That I Have Made Will I Blot Out from off the face of the earth.' 5 And Noah Did According Unto All That The Lord Commanded him.

Leviticus 20:22 Ye Shall Therefore Keep All My Statutes, And All Mine Ordinances, And Do Them, That the land, Whither I Bring you To Dwell therein, Vomit you Not Out. 23 And ye Shall Not Walk In The Customs Of the nation, Which I Am Casting Out before you; For they Did All These Things, And Therefore I Abhorred them. 24 But I Have Said unto you: 'Ye Shall Inherit their land, And I Will Give it unto you To Possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey.' I Am The Lord your G-d, Who Have Set you Apart from the peoples. 25 ye Shall Therefore Separate Between The Clean beast And The Unclean, And Between The Unclean fowl And The Clean; And ye Shall Not Make your souls Detestable By beast, Or By fowl, Or By Any Thing wherewith the ground teemeth, Which I Have Set Apart For you To Hold Unclean. 26 And Ye Shall Be Holy Unto Me; For I The Lord Am Holy, And Have Set You Apart from the peoples, That Ye Should Be Mine.

2320. G-d Has Great Regard, For The Tending Of His beasts by man.

Genesis 4:2 And again she bore his brother Abel. And Abel Was A Keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain Brought Of The Fruit of the ground An Offering Unto The Lord. 4 And Abel, he Also Brought Of The Firstlings Of his Flock And Of The Fat Thereof. **And The Lord Had Respect Unto Abel And To his Offering; 5 But Unto Cain And To his Offering He Had Not Respect.** And Cain Was Very Wroth, and his countenance fell.

The Taking Of The Life Of Any Of G-d's Creatures Is Gravely Contrary To The Dignity Of G-d's Work. In The Taking Of The Life of man, It Is Gravely Contrary To The Dignity And Holiness Of The Image Of G-d Himself. The Taking Of The Life Of Any beast May Be Permitted Only For That Which Shall Not Be Redeemed, And For The Remission Of Sin in man.

Exodus 13:12 -that thou Shalt Set Apart Unto The Lord All That Openeth the womb; every firstling that is a male, which thou hast coming of a beast, Shall Be The Lord's. 13 And Every Firstling of an ass thou Shalt Redeem with a lamb; And If thou Wilt Not Redeem it, Then thou Shalt Break its neck; And All The First-Born of man among thy sons Shalt thou Redeem.

2321. The Prohibition Of Murder Does Not Abrogate The Right To Render an unjust aggressor Unable To Inflict Harm. Legitimate Defense Is A Grave Duty for whoever is responsible for the lives of others or the common good.

Leviticus 19:16 Thou Shalt Not Go Up And Down As A Talebearer among thy people; **Neither Shalt thou Stand Idly By the blood of thy neighbour: I Am The Lord. 17 thou Shalt Not Hate thy brother in thy heart; thou Shalt Surely Rebuke thy neighbour, And Not Bear Sin because of him. 18 thou Shalt Not Take Vengeance, Nor Bear Any Grudge** against the children of thy people, But thou Shalt Love thy neighbour As thyself: I Am The Lord.

2322-3. From its conception and birth, Both parents **Have The Inalienable, G-d-Given Right To The Life** of that child. This May Not Be Abrogated, Except Under Cause Of Proven Neglect concerning the care of the child. To Deny the parents The Right To The Life of the unborn, Is Protected By Fine Under Penalty Of G-d's Law, Specifically:

Exodus 21:22 And If men Strive Together, And Hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart, and yet

no harm follow (for her), **he Shall Be Surely Fined**, According As the woman's husband Shall Lay Upon him; **And he Shall Pay As The Judges Determine.**

The Life of the mother Is Protected Under Law, As Any person having been born Should Expect:

Exodus 21:23 But If Any Harm Follow (for her), Then thou Shalt Give Life For Life,

Direct abortion, that is self-induced, or self authorized, As A Result Of An Assault by persons unknown, Should Be At her Discretion Under The Law, Considering:

Deuteronomy 22:25 But If the man find the damsel That Is Betrothed in the field, and the man Take Hold of her, And Lie with her; **Then the man Only That Lay With her Shall Die.** 26 But Unto the damsel thou Shalt Do Nothing; There Is in the damsel No Sin Worthy Of Death; **For As When a man Riseth Against his neighbour, And Slayeth him, Even So Is This Matter.** 27 For he found her in the field; The Betrothed damsel Cried, And There Was None To Save her.

“A Bastard Shall Not Enter Into The Assembly Of The Lord; even to the tenth generation Shall None of his Enter Into The Assembly Of The Lord.” -Deuteronomy 23:3

"There Shall Be No Harlot of the daughters Of Israel..." -Deuteronomy 23:18

Deuteronomy 22:13 If Any man Take A Wife, and go in unto her, And Hate her, 14 And Lay Wanton Charges Against her, And Bring Up An Evil Name Upon her, And Say: 'I took this woman, and when I came nigh to her, I Found Not in her The Tokens Of Virginitv'; 15 Then Shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, Take And Bring Forth The Tokens Of the damsel's Virginitv Unto The Elders of the city in the gate. 16 And the damsel's father Shall Say Unto The Elders: 'I Gave my daughter unto this man to wife, And he Hateth her; 17 And, Lo, he Hath Laid Wanton Charges, Saying: I Found Not in thy daughter The Tokens Of Virginitv; And Yet These Are The Tokens Of my daughter's Virginitv.' And they Shall Spread the garment Before The Elders of the city. 18 And The Elders of that city Shall Take the man And Chastise him. 19 And They Shall Fine him a hundred shekels of silver, And Give them unto the father of the damsel, Because he Hath Brought Up An Evil Name Upon A Virgin Of Israel; And she Shall Be his Wife; he May Not Put her Away all his days. 20 But If This Thing Be True, That The Tokens Of Virginitv Were Not Found in the damsel; 21 Then They Shall Bring Out the damsel to the door of her father's house, And the men of her city Shall Stone her with stones That she Die; Because she Hath Wrought A Wanton Deed In Israel, To Play The Harlot in her father's house; So Shalt thou Put Away The Evil From The Midst of thee. 22 If a man Be Found Lying With a woman Married To A Husband, Then they Shall Both of them Die, The man That Lay With the woman, and the woman; So Shalt thou Put Away The Evil From Israel. 23 If There Be a damsel That Is A Virgin Betrothed unto a man, And a man Find her in the city, And Lie With her; 24 Then ye Shall Bring them Both Out unto the gate of that city, And ye Shall Stone them with stones That they Die: the damsel, Because she Cried Not, being in the city; And the man, Because he Hath Humbled his neighbour's Wife; So thou Shalt Put Away The Evil From The Midst of thee.

Deuteronomy 22:28 If a man Find a damsel That Is A Virgin, That Is Not Betrothed, And Lay Hold On her, And Lie With her, And they Be Found; 29 Then the man That Lay With her Shall Give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, And she Shall Be his wife, Because he Hath Humbled her; he May Not Put her Away all his days.

2324-5. Job 2:7 So Satan Went Forth From The Presence Of The Lord, And Smote Job with sore boils

from the sole of his foot even unto his crown. 8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself therewith; and he sat among the ashes. 9 Then said his wife unto him: 'Dost thou Still Hold Fast thine Integrity? Blaspheme G-d, And Die.' 10 But he said unto her: 'Thou speakest as one of the impious women speaketh. What? Shall we Receive Good At The Hand Of G-d, And Shall we Not Receive Evil?' **For All This Did Not Job Sin with his lips.**

The intention to self euthanize may come as a result of a perception of pain or of anticipated pain. Physical pain, distinguishes euthanasia from suicide caused by emotional pain. The Stigma associated with the former, Is That Of Punishment By G-d For Sins Against one's fellow man. For the latter, the suicide victim, is the direct or indirect recipient of the pain caused by the former. **With G-d's Response To Job, Came Salvation for both:**

Job 42:10 **And The Lord Changed The Fortune Of Job, When He Prayed For his friends;** And The Lord Gave Job Twice As Much As he Had Before. 11 Then Came There unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house; And they Bemoaned him, And Comforted him Concerning All The Evil That The Lord Had Brought Upon him; every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one a ring of gold. 12 So The Lord Blessed The Latter End Of Job More Than his Beginning; and he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses. 13 He had also seven sons and three daughters. 14 And he called the name of the first, Jemimah; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch. 15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job; and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren. 16 And after this Job lived a hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations. 17 So Job died, being old and full of days.

2326. Scandal Is A Grave Offense When, By Deed Or Omission, It Leads To Causes Of Suicide.

Leviticus 19:14 **thou Shalt Not Curse the deaf, Nor Put a stumbling-block Before the blind,** But thou Shalt Fear thy G-d: I Am The Lord.

Leviticus 19:16 **thou Shalt Not Go Up And Down As A Talebearer among thy people;** Neither Shalt thou Stand Idly By the blood of thy neighbour: I Am The Lord.

2327-9. Because Of The Evils And Injustices, That All War Brings With It, we Must Do Everything Reasonably Possible To Avoid It. The Torah Instructed the children of Israel That, Even In War, their Salutation Be: "Peace".

Deuteronomy 20:10 When thou Drawest Nigh unto a city To Fight Against it: Then Proclaim Peace unto it. 11 And It Shall Be, If it Make thee Answer Of Peace, And Open Unto thee, Then It Shall Be, That All the people That Are Found Therein Shall Become Tributary unto thee, And Shall Serve thee. 12 And If it Will Make No Peace with thee, But Will Make War against thee, Then thou Shalt Besiege it.

Jesus Also Instructed His Disciples:

Matthew 10:12 "And When ye Come Into an house, Salute it. 13 And If the house Be Worthy, Let your Peace Come Upon it: But If it Be Not Worthy, Let your Peace Return to you."

2330. War Is The Ultimate Evil That men Can Bring Upon each other. It Is The Most Extreme Violation Of The Fifth Commandment. It May Only Be Done By Reason Of G-d's Word:

Leviticus 19:16 Thou Shalt Not Go Up And Down As A Talebearer among thy people; **Neither Shalt thou Stand Idly By the blood of thy neighbour:** I Am The Lord.

The Sixth Commandment: Addressing The Second Of Four Crimes Against The Image Of G-d

Part 3 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 6

66/81

2392. Exodus 20:12 Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery.

2393. By Creating the human being as male and female, G-d Gives personal Dignity Equally to the one as to the other.

2394. Christ Is The Very Model Of Chastity, For His Devotion To His Father Above His Own Fatherhood.

Isaiah 53:10 Yet It Pleas'd The Lord To Crush Him by disease; To See If His Soul Would Offer Itself In Restitution, *Despite*: That He Might *Not* See His Seed, *Nor*: Prolong His Days, *But*: That The Purpose Of The Lord (The Remission Of Sin In Israel), Might *Instead* Prosper By His Hand.

2395. Apart From Christ's Sacrifice Of: Not Making Time For His Own Family Life, no one else ought to have need to sacrifice their own rights to a family.

2396. It Is The Great Responsibility of parents, To Select A Spouse for their offspring. Failing This Obligation Is An Affront, To The Holy And Lawful State Of Matrimony, for it allows their progeny to arbitrarily select mates, and to breed indiscriminately as do animals. This then leads to:

- Unmarried teenage pregnancies;
- Fatherless and neglected children;
- Abuse and homosexuality;
- Rape and prostitution;
- Disease and death.

2397. With The Weakening Of G-d's Holy And Sacred State Of Marriage: Adultery becomes just another choice of partners, but: The Covenant which spouses have Freely Entered Into Entails Faithful Love. It Imposes on them The Obligation To Keep their Marriage Indissoluble.

2398. Fertility And Childbearing Are G-d's Great Gift To A Marriage, to the parents, and to the grandparents. For The Unmarried however, pregnancy can only be desired As An Attempt To Force A Marriage. With the lowering of moral standards, more likely is the child to be "raised" by a single parent, then To Inherit That Which Is Holy (Matrimony) By Means Of That Which Is Unholy (Extramarital Fornication).

It Is Not For a man To Take A Wife, But For The Lord To Give One:

Exodus 22:15 '-And if a man entice a virgin that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her to be his wife. 16 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.'

2399. The Regulation of births Represents An Important Aspect Of Responsible fatherhood and motherhood.

Deuteronomy 7:6 For Thou Art A Holy People Unto The Lord Thy G-d: The Lord Thy G-d Hath Chosen Thee To Be His Own Treasure, out of all peoples that are upon the face of the earth. 7 The Lord Did Not Set His Love Upon You, Nor Choose You, Because Ye Were More In Number than any people--For Ye Were The Fewest Of All peoples-- 8 But Because The Lord Loved You, And Because He Would Keep The Oath Which He Swore unto your fathers, Hath The Lord Brought You Out With A Mighty Hand, And Redeemed You out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 9 Know Therefore That The Lord Thy G-d, He Is G-d; The Faithful G-d, Who Keepeth Covenant And Mercy With Them That Love Him And Keep His Commandments To A Thousand Generations; 10 And Repayeth them That Hate Him to their face, To Destroy them; He Will Not Be Slack To him That Hateth Him, He Will Repay him to his face. 11 Thou Shalt Therefore Keep The Commandment, And The Statutes, And The Ordinances, Which I Command Thee This Day, To Do Them.

2400. Adultery, Divorce, Polygamy, And Free Union, Are Grave Offenses Against The Dignity Of All Marriage. They Are Crimes Against G-d and men.

The Seventh Commandment: Addressing The Third Of Four Crimes Against The Image Of G-d

Part 3 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 7

67/81

2450. Exodus 20:12 Thou Shalt Not Steal.

Genesis 2:16 And The Lord G-d Commanded the man, Saying: 'Of every tree of the garden thou Mayest Freely Eat; 17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil: thou Shalt Not Eat of it, For in the day that thou Eatest thereof, thou Shalt Surely Die.'

Leviticus 19:11 'Ye Shall Not Steal; Neither Shall ye Deal Falsely, Nor Lie one to another. 12 And ye Shall Not Swear By My Name Falsely, So That thou Profane The Name Of thy G-d: I Am The Lord. 13 Thou Shalt Not Oppress thy neighbour, Nor Rob him; The Wages of a hired servant Shall Not Abide with thee all night until the morning.'

2451. In Addition To Forbidding The Taking of that which does not belong to oneself, The Seventh Commandment Enjoins The Practice Of Justice And Charity in the administration of earthly goods and the fruits of men's labor.

2452. The Goods Of Creation Were Freely Given For All The Living.

Genesis 1:29 And G-d Said: 'Behold, I Have Given you every herb yielding seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed--to you It Shall Be For food; 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is a living soul, [I Have Given] every green herb for food.' And It Was So.

As It Was In The Beginning, So Shall It Be.

Leviticus 19:9 '-And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou Shalt Not Wholly Reap The Corner of thy field, Neither Shalt thou Gather The Gleaning of thy harvest. 10 And thou Shalt Not Glean thy vineyard, Neither Shalt thou Gather The Fallen fruit of thy vineyard; thou Shalt Leave Them for the poor and for the stranger, I Am The Lord your G-d.'

Deuteronomy 24:19 'When thou reapest thy harvest in thy field, and Hast Forgot A Sheaf in the field, thou Shalt Not Go Back to fetch it; It Shall Be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow; That The Lord thy G-d May Bless thee In All The Work of thy hands. 20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou Shalt Not Go Over The Boughs Again; It Shall Be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou Shalt Not Glean It After thee; It Shall Be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 22 And thou Shalt Remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt; Therefore I Command thee To Do This Thing.'

Deuteronomy 23:25 'When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, Then thou Mayest Eat grapes until thou have enough at thine own pleasure; But thou Shalt Not Put Any in thy vessel. 26 When thou comest into thy neighbour's standing corn, Then thou Mayest Pluck ears with thy hand; But thou Shalt Not Move a sickle Unto thy neighbour's standing corn.'

2453. The Seventh Commandment Forbids Theft. Theft Is The Taking of another's possessions, against the reasonable will of the owner.

2454. Every Manner Of Taking And Using another's property Unjustly Is Contrary To The Seventh Commandment. The Injustice Committed Requires Reparation. Commutative Justice Requires The Restitution of stolen goods.

Exodus 21:37 'If a man Steal an ox, or a sheep, And Kill it, Or Sell it: he Shall Pay five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.'

Exodus 22:1 'If a thief Be Found Breaking In, And Be Smitten So That he Dieth, There Shall Be No Blood-Guiltiness for him. 2 If the sun be Risen Upon him, There Shall Be Blood-Guiltiness for him--he Shall Make Restitution; if he have nothing, Then he Shall Be Sold For his Theft. 3 If The Theft Be Found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep, he Shall Pay Double. 4 If a man Cause a field or vineyard To Be Eaten, And Shall Let his beast Loose, and it feed in another man's field; Of The Best of his own field, And Of The Best of his own vineyard, Shall he Make Restitution.'

Exodus 22:6 'If a man deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, And it Be Stolen out of the man's house; If the thief Be Found, he Shall Pay Double. 7 If the thief Be Not Found, Then the master of the house Shall Come Near Unto G-d, To See Whether he Have Not Put his hand Unto his neighbour's goods. 8 For Every Matter Of Trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith: "This is it", The Cause of both parties Shall Come Before G-d; he Whom G-d Shall Condemn Shall Pay Double unto his neighbour. 9 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, No man Seeing It; 10 The Oath Of The Lord Shall Be Between them both, To See Whether he Have Not Put his hand Unto his neighbour's goods; And the owner thereof Shall Accept It, And he Shall Not Make Restitution. 11 But If it be Stolen from him, he Shall Make Restitution unto the owner thereof. 12 If it be Torn in pieces, Let him Bring it For Witness; he Shall Not Make Good That Which Was Torn. 13 And If a man Borrow aught of his neighbour, And it Be Hurt, Or Die, the owner thereof Not Being With it, he Shall Surely Make Restitution. 14 If the owner thereof Be With It, he Shall Not Make It Good; If it be a Hireling, he Loseth his Hire. 15 And If a man Entice a virgin That Is Not Betrothed, And Lie with her, he Shall Surely Pay a dowry for her to be his wife. 16 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he Shall Pay money According To the dowry of virgins.'

2455. G-d's Law Forbids Acts, Which, For Any Purposes, Leads To The Enslavement of human beings, Or To their Being Bought, Sold, Or Exchanged like merchandise.

Exodus 21:16 'And he That Stealeth a man, And Selleth him, Or If he Be Found in his hand, he Shall Surely Be Put To Death.'

Deuteronomy 23:16 'Thou Shalt Not Deliver unto his master a bondman That Is Escaped from his master unto thee; 17 he Shall Dwell With thee, In The Midst of thee, in the place Which he Shall Choose within one of thy gates, where it liketh him best; thou Shalt Not Wrong him.'

2456. The Dominion Granted By The Creator over the resources of the earth, Cannot Supersede The Dominion Granted Toward generations To Come. Dominion Cannot Equal Destruction.

2457. Animals Are Entrusted To man's Stewardship; he Must Care For, And Show them Kindness. they May Not Be Used As Slaves to mankind.

2458. Exodus 22:8 *'For Every Matter Of Trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith: "This is it", The Cause of both parties Shall Come Before G-d; he Whom G-d Shall Condemn Shall Pay Double unto his neighbour.'*

2459. Food created by G-d for everyone, should in fact reach everyone, in accordance with justice.

Matthew 6:9 'After This Manner Therefore, Pray ye: "Our Father, Which Art In Heaven, Hallowed Be Thy Name; **10 Thy Kingdom Come, Thy Will Be Done, in earth as it is in heaven. 11 Please Give us this day our daily bread; 12 And Forgive us our Debts, As we Forgive our debtors; 13 And Lead us Not Into Temptation (over this),** But Deliver us From Evil: For Thine Is The Kingdom, And The Power, And The Glory, Forever. Amen".'

2460. The Primordial Value Of Labor Stems From G-d Himself, Its Author, but not its beneficiary. Some of man's Labor, I.E. The Care of animals, Participates In The Work Of Creation. But Many Of The Works of men Do Not Have Their Origins With G-d And Creation, But Rather To Its Destruction, For As A Result Of man's Sins, the earth Was Cursed for his sake:

Genesis 3:17 And Unto Adam He Said: 'Because thou Hast Hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, And Hast Eaten of the tree, Of Which I Commanded thee, Saying: thou Shalt Not Eat Of It; Cursed Is the ground for thy sake; In Toil Shalt thou Eat Of It All The Days Of thy Life. 18 thorns also and thistles Shall It Bring Forth to thee; And thou Shalt Eat the herb of the field. 19 In The Sweat of thy face Shalt thou Eat bread, Till thou Return unto the ground; For Out of it Wast thou Taken; For dust thou art, and unto dust Shalt thou Return.'

Genesis 4:8 And Cain spoke unto Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, That Cain Rose Up Against Abel his brother, And Slew him. 9 And The Lord Said Unto Cain: 'Where is Abel thy brother?' And he said: 'I know not; am I my brother's keeper?' 10 And He Said: 'What hast thou done? The Voice of thy brother's blood Crieth Unto Me from the ground. 11 And Now Cursed art thou from the ground, Which Hath Opened her mouth To Receive thy brother's blood from thy hand. 12 When thou Tillest the ground, It Shall Not Henceforth Yield unto thee her Strength; A Fugitive And A Wanderer Shalt thou Be in the earth.'

2461. Ecclesiastes 12:13 The end of the matter, all having been heard: Fear G-d, And Keep His Commandments; for this is the whole man. 14 For G-d Shall Bring Every Work Into The Judgment concerning every hidden thing, Whether it be Good Or Whether it be Evil.

2462. For now: Giving Alms to the poor Is A Witness To Fraternal Charity: It Is Also A Work Of Justice Pleasing To G-d.

To Be As G-d Intended Though, Is For No man To Require Alms. This Would Require Sharing Rather Than Charity.

2463. How can we not recognize among our sons: Lazarus, the hungry beggar, in the multitude of human beings without food, clothing or a place to stay? How can we fail to hear Jesus: "As you Did It Not to one of the least of these, you Did It Not To Me"? --Matthew 25:45

The Eighth Commandment: Addressing The Fourth Of Four Crimes Against The Image Of G-d

Part 3 -- Section 2 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 8

68/81

2504. Exodus 20:12 thou Shalt Not Bear False Witness against thy neighbour.

2505. Truth Or Truthfulness: is the virtue which consists of showing oneself faithful, by word or by deed, to the concept of honesty.

2506. The Eighth Commandment Addresses The Wrong That Is Done to one another When False Witness Is Given. False Witness: is typically an auxiliary crime, designed to wrongly place blame on the innocent,-for other evil acts such as theft. This subterfuge is designed to protect those guilty of these other crimes, from discovery and punishment. Used as such (a combined crime), it is much more insidious than either crime separately, because it may ensnare the innocent, and justice may not prevail. False witness may also be used independently of any other crime, just for simple malice.

2507. Respect for the reputation and honor of one person should not allow greater weight to be given to that person's testimony over another's.

2508. Lying: consists in saying what is false, with the intention of deceit. False witness is: malicious lying, or subterfuge for other crimes.

2509. Not All Offenses of men May Reparations Be Made For. But G-d May Forgive those Who Are Repentant, And Who Show Mercy.

2510. Conscience helps one discern whether it is the correct time and place, for the revelation of every truth.

2511. Luke 20:25 -And He Said unto them, 'Render therefore unto Caesar, the things which be Caesar's; And Unto G-d, The Things Which Be G-d's.'

Conscience Also Determines What Truths Are Owed To G-d, and which are owed to men.

2512. The Right of men To The Truth that is owed to them, ideally, Should Be Equal To The Right Of G-d To That Same Truth.

2513. The Fine Arts, But Above All: Sacred Art, Of Their Nature Are The Fundamental Violation Against The Authority Of G-d Addressed By The First Commandment. They Would Not Exist, Were It Not For The False Witness Of those Who Claim To Be In G-d's Service: -That They May Elevate themselves At His Expense. Liken them, to a man with an addiction, who, When Given Alms for food, spends them for the addiction, then asks again, "Alms For Mercy's Sake". Or Again, As Apostles Of G-d, And He Commands: "Feed My Flocks With The Mercy Of My Laws, That they Might Be Uplifted Thereby". And Having None Of His Words Written upon their own hearts, they Seek Sacred Art To Convey what they know not.

Matthew 7:14 'Because Strait Is The Gate, And Narrow Is The Way, Which Leadeth Unto Life, And Few There Be That Find It. 15 Beware Of False Prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye Shall Know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so, every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them. 21 Not every one That Saith unto me, "Lord, Lord", Shall Enter Into The Kingdom Of Heaven; But he That Doeth The Will Of My Father Which Is In Heaven. 22 Many Will Say To Me In That Day, "Lord, Lord, Have we Not Prophesied In Thy Name? And In Thy Name Have Cast Out devils? And In Thy Name Done Many Wonderful Works?" 23 And Then Will I Profess unto them, "I Never Knew you: Depart From Me, ye That Work Iniquity".'

Art: is that, by which to spend the spoils of conquest; and All Sacred Art Is Artifice.

2528. Deuteronomy 5:17 Neither Shalt thou Covet thy neighbour's wife

2529. The Ninth Commandment Forbids Covetousness directed toward the neighbor's spouse. Even With The Unespoused woman, G-d Has Intended her To Be for her husband, therefore:

Matthew 5:6 'Blessed Are They Which Do Hunger And Thirst After Righteousness: For They Shall Be Filled:

27 Ye Have Heard That It Was Said by them of old time, "Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery": 28 But I Say unto you, That Whosoever Looketh On a woman To Lust After her Hath Committed Adultery with her Already In his Heart. 29 And If thy right eye Offend thee, Pluck it Out, And Cast it From thee: For It Is Profitable for thee That One of thy members Should Perish, And Not That thy Whole body Should Be Cast Into Hell. 30 And If thy right hand Offend thee, Cut it Off, And Cast it From thee: For It Is Profitable for thee That One of thy members Should Perish, And Not That thy Whole body Should Be Cast Into Hell.'

~~~~~

**Matthew 5:7 'Blessed Are The Merciful: For They Shall Obtain Mercy:**

31 It Hath Been Said, "Whosoever Shall Put Away his wife, Let him Give her A Writing Of Divorcement": 32 But I Say unto you, That Whosoever Shall Put Away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her To Commit Adultery: And Whosoever Shall Marry her That Is Divorced Committeth Adultery.'

~~~~~

2530. The Struggle Against Coveting thy neighbor's wife Involves: First, Coveting thine own wife, For That Which Is Coveted Would Have No Cause To Stray.

2531. Directing Righteousness And Mercy Toward one's own Spouse Will Help To Develop The Purity of heart That Will Enable us To Know G-d. Understanding This Commandment Enables us To See The Way G-d Has Intended for us.

2532. Purity of the heart for one's Spouse Entails: Forever Keeping:

- Righteousness;
- Justice;
- Lovingkindness;
- Compassion;
- And Faithfulness.

2533. Purity of the heart for one's G-d Entails: Forever Keeping:

- Righteousness;
- Justice;
- Lovingkindness;
- Compassion;
- And Faithfulness.

2551. Deuteronomy 5:17 Neither Shalt thou Desire thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

2552. The Tenth Commandment Expands The Sovereignty of thy neighbor, Over All That G-d Has Allowed him To Lawfully Possess. It Does This, By Forbidding The Treasuring by others, of any and all that belongs to him.

2553. It Was Said:

Matthew 5:6 'Blessed Are They Which Do Hunger And Thirst After Righteousness: For They Shall Be Filled:

27 Ye Have Heard That It Was Said by them of old time, "Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery": 28 But I Say unto you, That Whosoever Looketh On a woman To Lust After her Hath Committed Adultery with her Already In his Heart...'

And It Is Equally True: That whosoever Looketh Upon a neighbor's belongings To Lust After them, Hath Committed Theft of them Already In his Heart.

Envy Is Sadness at the sight of another's goods, And the Immoderate Desire to have them for one's own self. It Is A Capital Sin.

2554-5. Every person May Combat Envy, By Treasuring the things That G-d Has Blessed him With, And Remembering What Is Most Important, Which Is: To See That All people Have food, shelter, and clothing; And That All creatures That G-d Has Placed In The Care, And Under The Dominion of man, Are Provided For And Protected.

2556. Detachment From The Desire for thy neighbor's riches, Is Necessary For The Purity of heart Needed To Enter The Kingdom Of Heaven.

2557. The Taking Of What G-d Has Forbidden, Would Not Occur Deliberately, Without First, The Desire To Take it.

2590. Prayer is:

- A Petition of men For G-d To Help them, To Complete His Work Of Peace on earth;
- Self-Sacrifice, Or Fasting, on behalf of others;
- Recognition, And Acknowledgment That man Can Do Nothing That Is Of True Merit, Without G-d's Help;
- Paying Homage To G-d by word, thought, or deed.

2591. Prayer Is Also A Soul-Searching Effort of man:

- To Understand The Motives Of G-d: For To Understand His Motives, Is To Understand Him;
- To Ascertain The True Good;
- To understand "self", and "existence", and "purpose": for, to not understand these things, is to pursue that which is vain, and futile, and destructive.

2592. Prayers of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob:

Genesis 15:1 After these things, The Word Of The Lord Came unto Abram In A Vision, Saying: 'Fear Not, Abram, I Am thy Shield, thy Reward Shall Be Exceeding Great.' 2 And Abram said: 'O Lord G-d, What Wilt Thou Give me, seeing I go hence childless, and he that shall be possessor of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?' 3 And Abram said: 'Behold, to me Thou Hast Given No seed, and, lo, one born in my house is to be mine heir.' 4 And, Behold, The Word Of The Lord Came unto him, Saying: 'This man Shall Not Be thine Heir; But he That Shall Come Forth out of thine own bowels Shall Be thine Heir.' 5 And He Brought him Forth Abroad, And Said: 'Look Now toward heaven, And Count the stars, If thou Be Able To Count them'; And He Said unto him: 'So Shall thy seed Be.' 6 **And he Believed In The Lord; And He Counted It to him For Righteousness.**

Genesis 17:9 And G-d Said Unto Abraham: 'And as for thee, thou Shalt Keep My Covenant, thou, and thy seed after thee throughout their generations. 10 This Is My Covenant, Which ye Shall Keep, Between Me and you and thy seed after thee: Every male among you Shall Be Circumcised. 11 And ye Shall Be Circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin; And It Shall Be A Token Of A Covenant Betwixt Me and you. 12 And he That Is eight days old Shall Be Circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money, any foreigner that is not of thy seed. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, Must Needs Be Circumcised; And My Covenant Shall Be in your flesh For An Everlasting Covenant. 14 And The Uncircumcised male Who Is Not Circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul Shall Be Cut-Off from his people; he Hath Broken My Covenant.'

Genesis 17:23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and Circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, As G-d Had Said unto him. 24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he Was Circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 25 And Ishmael

his son was thirteen years old, when he Was Circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 26 In the selfsame day Was Abraham Circumcised, and Ishmael his son. 27 And All the men of his house, those born in the house, and those bought with money of a foreigner, Were Circumcised with him.

Genesis 18:16 And The Men Rose Up From Thence, And Looked Out Toward Sodom; **And Abraham Went With Them To Bring Them On The Way.** 17 And The Lord Said: 'Shall I Hide From Abraham That Which I Am Doing; 18 Seeing That Abraham Shall Surely Become a Great And Mighty nation, And All the nations of the earth Shall Be Blessed in him? 19 For I Have Known him, To The End That he May Command his children And his household After him, That they May Keep The Way Of The Lord, To Do Righteousness And Justice; To The End That The Lord May Bring upon Abraham That Which He Hath Spoken of him.' 20 And The Lord Said: 'Verily, The Cry of Sodom and Gomorrah Is Great, And, Verily, their Sin Is Exceeding Grievous. 21 I Will Go Down Now, And See Whether they Have Done Altogether According To The Cry Of It, Which Is Come Unto Me; And If Not, I Will Know.' 22 And The Men Turned From Thence, And Went Toward Sodom; But Abraham Stood Yet Before The Lord. 23 **And Abraham Drew Near, And Said: 'Wilt Thou Indeed Sweep Away The Righteous With The Wicked? 24 Peradventure There Are Fifty Righteous within the city; Wilt Thou Indeed Sweep Away And Not Forgive the place For The Fifty Righteous that are therein? 25 That Be Far From Thee To Do After This Manner, To Slay The Righteous With The Wicked, That So The Righteous Should Be As The Wicked; That Be Far From Thee; Shall Not The Judge Of All the earth Do Justly?'** 26 And The Lord Said: 'If I Find in Sodom Fifty Righteous within the city, Then I Will Forgive All the place for their sake.' 27 **And Abraham Answered And Said: 'Behold Now, I Have Taken Upon me To Speak Unto The Lord, who I am but dust and ashes. 28 Peradventure There Shall Lack Five Of The Fifty Righteous; Wilt Thou Destroy All the city For Lack Of Five?'** And He Said: 'I Will Not Destroy it, If I Find there Forty And Five.' 29 **And he Spoke Unto Him Yet Again, And Said: 'Peradventure There Shall Be Forty Found there.'** And He Said: 'I Will Not Do It For The Forty's Sake.' 30 **And he Said: 'Oh, Let Not The Lord Be Angry, And I Will Speak. Peradventure There Shall Thirty Be Found there.'** And He Said: 'I Will Not Do It, If I Find Thirty there.' 31 **And he Said: 'Behold Now, I Have Taken Upon me To Speak Unto The Lord. Peradventure There Shall Be Twenty Found there.'** And He Said: 'I Will Not Destroy it For The Twenty's Sake.' 32 **And he Said: 'Oh, Let Not The Lord Be Angry, And I Will Speak Yet But This Once. Peradventure Ten Shall Be Found there.'** And He Said: 'I Will Not Destroy it For The Ten's Sake.' 33 And The Lord Went His Way, As Soon As He Had Left Off Speaking To Abraham; **and Abraham returned unto his place.**

Genesis 25:21 **And Isaac Entreated The Lord For his Wife, because she was barren;** And The Lord Let Himself Be Entreated of him, And Rebekah his Wife Conceived.

Genesis 28:16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said: 'Surely The Lord Is In This Place; And I Knew It Not.' 17 **And he Was Afraid, And Said: 'How Full Of Awe Is This Place! This Is None Other Than The House Of G-d, And This Is The Gate Of Heaven.'** 18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. 19 **And he Called The Name Of That Place Beth-El,** but the name of the city was Luz at the first. 20 **And Jacob Vowed A Vow, Saying: 'If G-d Will Be With me, And Will Keep me In This Way that I go, And Will Give me Bread to eat, And Raiment to put on, 21 so That I Come Back to my father's house In Peace, Then Shall The Lord Be my G-d, 22 And This stone, which I have set up for a pillar, Shall Be G-d's House; And Of All That Thou Shalt Give me, I Will Surely Give The Tenth Unto Thee.'**

Genesis 32:25 And Jacob was left alone; and There Wrestled A Man with him until the breaking of the day. 26 And When He Saw That He Prevailed Not Against him, He Touched the hollow of his thigh; And

the hollow of Jacob's thigh Was Strained, as he Wrestled With Him. 27 And He Said: 'Let Me Go, for the day breaketh.' **And he Said: 'I Will Not Let Thee Go, Except Thou Bless me.'** 28 And He Said unto him: 'What is thy name?' And he said: 'Jacob.' 29 And He Said: 'Thy Name Shall Be Called No More Jacob, But Israel; For Thou Hast Striven With G-d and with men, And Hast Prevailed.' **30 And Jacob Asked Him, And Said: 'Tell me, I Pray Thee, Thy Name.'** And He Said: 'Wherefore Is It That Thou Dost Ask After My Name?' And He Blessed Him There. 31 **And Jacob Called The Name Of The Place Peniel: 'For I Have Seen G-d, Face to face, And my Life Is Preserved.'** 32 And the sun rose upon him as he passed over Peniel, and he limped upon his thigh. **33 Therefore the children of Israel Eat Not the sinew of the thigh-vein which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; Because He Touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh, even in the sinew of the thigh-vein.**

2593. Prayer Of The Priests Of Israel:

Numbers 6:22 And The Lord Spoke Unto Moses, Saying: 23 'Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, Saying: On This Wise ye Shall Bless the children of Israel; ye Shall Say unto them: **24 The Lord Bless thee, And Keep thee; 25 The Lord Make His Face To Shine Upon thee, And Be Gracious Unto thee; 26 The Lord Lift Up His Countenance Upon thee, And Give thee Peace. 27 So Shall they Put My Name Upon The Children Of Israel, And I Will Bless Them.'**

2594. Prayer of the children of Israel:

Deuteronomy 20:**10 When thou Drawest Nigh unto a city To Fight Against it, then Proclaim Peace unto it.** 11 And It Shall Be, If it Make thee Answer Of Peace, And Open Unto thee, Then It Shall Be, That All the people That Are Found therein Shall Become Tributary unto thee, And Shall Serve thee (In Serving Me). 12 And If it Will Make No Peace With thee, but Will Make War Against thee, Then thou Shalt Besiege it.

2595. Prayer Of The Prophets:

Joshua 1:1 Now It Came To Pass After The Death Of Moses The Servant Of The Lord, That The Lord Spoke Unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, Saying: 2 'Moses My Servant Is Dead; Now Therefore Arise, Go Over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, Unto The Land Which I Do Give to them, even to the children of Israel. 3 Every Place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you Have I Given It, As I Spoke Unto Moses. 4 From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, Shall Be your Border. 5 There Shall Not Any man Be Able To Stand before thee all the days of thy life; As I Was With Moses, So I Will Be With thee; I Will Not Fail thee, Nor Forsake thee. 6 Be Strong And Of Good Courage; For thou Shalt Cause this people To Inherit The Land Which I Swore unto their fathers To Give them. **7 Only Be Strong And Very Courageous, To Observe To Do According To All The Law, Which Moses My Servant Commanded thee; Turn Not From It To The Right Hand Or To The Left, That thou Mayest Have Good Success whithersoever thou goest. 8 This Book Of The Law Shall Not Depart Out of thy mouth, But thou Shalt Meditate Therein day and night, That thou Mayest Observe To Do According To All That Is Written Therein; For Then thou Shalt Make thy Ways Prosperous, And Then thou Shalt Have Good Success. 9 Have Not I Commanded thee? Be Strong And Of Good Courage; Be Not Affrighted, Neither Be thou Dismayed: For The Lord thy G-d Is With**

thee whithersoever thou goest.'

2596. Prayers of the kings of Israel:

The writings of: Psalm, Proverb, Lamentation, Love, and Faith.

2597. The prayers of the kings represent the instruction of a father to his sons. They are suitable for every condition and time in the life of man, except for the time of Prince and Nazarite of the children of Israel that will come.

Revelation 14:1 And I Looked, And, Lo, A Lamb Stood On The Mount Sion, And With Him: An Hundred Forty And Four Thousand, Having His Father's Name Written In Their Foreheads. 2 And I Heard A Voice From Heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder; And I Heard The Voice Of Harpers Harping With Their Harps; 3 And They Sung, As It Were, A New Song Before The Throne, And Before The Four Beasts, And The Elders; And No Man Could Learn That Song, But The Hundred And Forty And Four Thousand Which Were Redeemed From The Earth. 4 These Are They, Which Were Not Defiled with women: For They Are Virgins. These Are They, Which Follow The Lamb Whithersoever He Goeth. These Were Redeemed from among men, Being The First-Fruits Unto G-d, And To The Lamb. 5 And In Their Mouth Was Found No Guile: For They Are Without Fault Before The Throne Of G-d. 6 And I Saw Another Angel Fly In The Midst Of Heaven, **Having The Everlasting Gospel To Preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,** 7 Saying With A Loud Voice, 'Fear G-d, And Give Glory To Him, For The Hour Of His Judgment Is Come; And Worship Him That Made Heaven, And Earth, And The Sea, And The Fountains Of Waters.'

GRACE:

Praise be to G-d,
Our Father,
Lord Of The Worlds which art in Heaven;
The Compassionate, The Merciful, Hallowed Be Thy Name;
King On The Day Of Reckoning;
Thy Kingdom Come, Thy Will Be Done, In Earth As In Heaven;
Thee only do we worship, and To Thee do we cry For Help;
Please Give us this day our Daily Bread;
And Guide Thou us On The Straight Path,
The Path of those to whom Thou Hast Been Gracious;
And Forgive us our Debts, as we forgive our debtors;
with whom Thou Art Not Angry, and who go not astray;
And Lead us Not Into Temptation,
But Deliver us From Evil In The Name Of G-d;
For Thine Is The Kingdom;
The Compassion And The Power;
The Mercy And The Glory;
Forever.
Amen.

I did Strive with G-d;
I am Christian toward men;
I will be Submissive To G-d;
And I will betroth Thee unto me forever;
Yea, I will betroth Thee unto me in righteousness,
and in justice, and in lovingkindness, and in compassion,
and I will betroth Thee unto me in faithfulness; and I shall know The Lord.

Revelation 14:12 Here Is The Patience Of The Saints: **Here Are they That Keep The Commandments Of G-d, And The Faith Of Jesus.**

The Revelation Of Prayer: In The Fullness Of Time: First Unity

Part 4 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 2

72/81

2620. I Did Strive With G-d: **Repentance.**

2621. I Am Christian toward men: **Forgiveness And Mercy.**

2622. I Will Be Submissive To G-d: **Obedience.**

The Revelation Of Prayer: In The Virtues Set Forth By The Betrothal Vows To G-d

Part 4 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 1 -- Article 3

73/81

2644. I Will Betroth Thee unto me: **Forever;**

2645. Yea, I Will Betroth Thee unto me: **In Righteousness;**

2646. And, I Will Betroth Thee unto me: **In Justice;**

2647. And, I Will Betroth Thee unto me: **In Lovingkindness;**

2648. And, I Will Betroth Thee unto me: **In Compassion;**

2649. And, I Will Betroth Thee unto me: **In Faithfulness.**

The Tradition Of Prayer: At The Wellsprings Of Knowledge Of The Lord

Part 4 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 1

74/81

2661. It Is By A Living Transmission Of Knowledge, Through Tradition, And Through G-d's Holy Spirit, That the children of Israel Come To Know The Lord.

2662. The Word Of G-d, First Unity, And The Virtues Set Forth By The Betrothal Vows To G-d, Are The Definitive Knowledge Of The Lord. -- **And, I Shall Know The Lord.**

The Tradition Of Prayer: The Way Of Prayer: Recap Of First Unity

Part 4 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 2

75/81

2680. I Did Strive With G-d: **Repentance.**

2681. I Am Christian toward men: **Forgiveness And Mercy.**

2682. I Will Be Submissive To G-d: **Obedience.**

The Tradition Of Prayer: Guides For Prayer

Part 4 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 2 -- Article 3

76/81

2692. In Prayer, the house of Israel Is In Communion With G-d, Through His Holy Spirit.

2693. Sown Among Many faiths and cultures, the children of Israel Can Be Recognized By their Great Devotion To G-d. they Represent A Living Tradition Of Prayer, And Are Precious Guides For A Spiritual Life.

2694. The Families Of: Abraham, Isaac, And Jacob, Are The First Place For Education In Prayer.

2695. As Established By G-d: Priest, Levite, Nazarite, And Inevitably Prince, Ensure Assistance From Israel In The Practice Of Prayer.

2696. There Is No One Place That Is The Most Appropriate Place For Prayer. G-d Appreciates All Manner Of Adoration Apart From Heathenism.

Expressions Of Prayer

Part 4 -- Section 1 -- Chapter 3 -- Article 1

77/81

2720. G-d Invites All men Into Communion With Him Through Prayer. Thanks Giving May Be Expressed At Any Time, But Most Especially: When Witness To His Great Miracles, Such As:

- His First: In Dividing the light from the darkness;
- And His Last: In Bringing Peace on earth.

Isaiah 12:1 And In That Day thou Shalt Say: 'I Will Give Thanks Unto Thee, O Lord; For Though Thou Was Angry with me, Thine Anger Is Turned Away, And Thou Comfortest me. 2 Behold, G-d Is my Salvation; I Will Trust, And Will Not Be Afraid; For G-d The Lord Is my Strength And Song; And He Is Become my Salvation.' 3 Therefore With Joy Shall ye Draw Water Out Of The Wells Of Salvation. 4 And In That Day Shall ye Say: 'Give Thanks Unto The Lord, Proclaim His Name, Declare His Doings among the peoples, Make Mention That His Name Is Exalted. 5 Sing Unto The Lord; For He Hath Done Gloriously; This Is Made Known In All the earth. 6 Cry Aloud And Shout, thou inhabitant of Zion, For Great Is The Holy One Of Israel In The Midst of thee.'

2721. The Tradition Of Unity, Comprises Three Major Expressions Of The Embodiment Of Prayer:

- Repentance;
- Mercy;
- Obedience.

They Have In Common, The Recollection Of The Soul.

2722a. Prayers Of Repentance: Expressions Of Remorse For one's own Shameful Acts.

2722b. Prayers Of Mercy: Expressions Of Love, Both Spiritually And Physically, For All That G-d Has Given Life To.

2723. Prayers Of Obedience: Expressions Of Oath: The Promise Of A Son To His Heavenly Father, To Keep Righteousness In His Own Ways (As In: His Own Ways), Always Before Him.

2752. John 17:1 These Words Spake Jesus, And Lifted Up His Eyes To Heaven, And Said, 'Father, The Hour Is Come; Glorify Thy Son, That Thy Son Also May Glorify Thee: 2 As Thou Hast Given Him Power Over All flesh, That He Should Give Eternal Life To As Many As Thou Hast Given Him. 3 **And This Is Life Eternal: -- That they Might Know Thee, The Only True G-d,** And Jesus Christ Whom Thou Hast Sent. 4 I Have Glorified Thee on the earth: I Have Finished The Work Which Thou Gavest Me To Do. 5 And Now, O Father, Glorify Thou Me With Thine Own Self, With The Glory Which I Had With Thee before the world was'.

2753. **Glorify G-d Through Repentance: I Did Strive With G-d.**

2754. John 17:6 'I Have Manifested Thy Name Unto The Men Which Thou Gavest Me out of the world: Thine They Were, And Thou Gavest Them Me; And They Have Kept Thy Word. 7 Now They Have Known That All Things Whatsoever Thou Hast Given Me Are Of Thee. 8 For I Have Given Unto Them The Words Which Thou Gavest Me; And They Have Received Them, And Have Known Surely That I Came Out From Thee, And They Have Believed That Thou Didst Send Me. 9 I Pray For Them: I Pray Not for the world, But For Them Which Thou Hast Given Me; For They Are Thine. 10 And All Mine Are Thine, And Thine Are Mine; And I Am Glorified In Them. 11 And Now I Am No More in the world, But These Are in the world, And I Come To Thee. Holy Father, Keep Through Thine Own Name Those Whom Thou Hast Given Me, That They May Be One, As We Are. 12 While I Was With Them In The World, I Kept Them In Thy Name: Those That Thou Gavest Me I Have Kept, And None Of Them Is Lost, but the son of perdition; That The Scripture Might Be Fulfilled. 13 And Now Come I To Thee; And These Things I Speak in the world, That They Might Have My Joy Fulfilled In Themselves. 14 I Have Given Them Thy Word; And the world hath hated Them, Because They Are Not of the world, Even As I Am Not of the world. 15 I Pray Not That Thou Shouldest Take Them Out of the world, But That Thou Shouldest Keep Them From The Evil. 16 They Are Not of the world, Even As I Am Not of the world'.

2755. **Manifest** The Name Of G-d unto men, Through Mercy And Compassion: **I Am Christian Towards men.**

2756. John 17:17 'Sanctify Them Through Thy Truth: Thy Word Is Truth. 18 As Thou Hast Sent Me Into The World, Even So Have I Also Sent Them Into The World. 19 And For Their Sakes I Sanctify Myself, That They Also Might Be Sanctified Through The Truth. 20 Neither Pray I For These Alone, But For Them Also Which Shall Believe On Me Through Their Word; 21 That They All May Be One; As Thou, Father, Art In Me, And I In Thee, That They Also May Be One In Us: That The World May Believe That Thou Hast Sent Me. 22 And The Glory Which Thou Gavest Me I Have Given Them; That They May Be One, Even As We Are One: 23 I In Them, And Thou In Me, That They May Be Made Perfect In One; And That the world May Know That Thou Hast Sent Me, And Hast Also Loved Them, As Thou Hast Loved Me. 24 Father, I Will That They Also, Whom Thou Hast Given Me, Be With Me Where I Am; That They May Behold My Glory, Which Thou Hast Given Me: For Thou Lovedst Me before the foundation of the world.

25 O Righteous Father, The world Hath Not Known Thee: But I Have Known Thee, And These Have Known That Thou Hast Sent Me. 26 And I Have Declared Unto Them Thy Name, And Will Declare It: That The Love Wherewith Thou Hast Loved Me May Be In Them, And I In Them'.

2757. **Sanctify** Unto The Lord, That Which Is The Lord's By Right: The Obedience of men: **I Will Be Submissive To G-d.**

2758. The Prayer Of The Hour Of Jesus Sums Up The Three Great Petitions Of **First Unity**; Which Is Rightly Called: "**The Priestly Prayer**".

"Our Father!"

Part 4 -- Section 2 -- Article 1

79/81

2773. In Response To His Disciples' Request, "Lord, Teach Us To Pray", Jesus Instructed Them With The Fundamental Christian Prayer: "The Lord's Prayer".

2774. The Lord's Prayer Is Truly A Summary Of The Day To Day Experience Of Jesus.

2775. It Is Called: "The Lord's Prayer", Because It Glorifies Neither man Nor Christ, But "Our Father, Which Art In Heaven". The Lord's Prayer Asks Not for what man wills (For man Knows Not, For What To Ask); Nor Does It Ask For That Which Christ Would Never Presume To Ask. The Lord's Prayer, Prays Only That The Father's Will Be Done, For Only He Knows What Is Truly Necessary For His Sons.

Isaiah 29:11 And The Vision Of All This, Is Become unto you, as the words of a writing that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying: 'Read this, I pray thee'; and he saith: 'I cannot, for it is sealed'; 12 and the writing is delivered to him that is not learned, saying: 'Read this, I pray thee'; and he saith: 'I am not learned.'

2776. Integration Of: "The Lord's Prayer" Into Islam's: "Seven Versus Of Repetition", Forms An Integral Part Of: "The Omer Of Manna", Which Is: "The Wedding Of The Lamb" (For It Unites G-d With Israel). Israel Forms The Basis For Judaism, Christianity, And Islam Predominantly.

Omer Of Manna:

Hear, O Israel:
The Lord thy G-d,
The Lord Is One;
And I Have:
Looked And Heard,
Wrestled And Judged,
Hired And Brought Fortune,
Dwelted With And Made Happy,
Joined And Added To The Praise
Of The Son Of The Right Hand, Israel;
And I Will Betroth thee Unto Me Forever;
Yea, I Will Betroth thee Unto Me In Righteousness,
And In Justice, And In Lovingkindness, And In Compassion,
And I Will Betroth thee Unto Me In Faithfulness, And thou shalt know The Lord;
And thou shalt love The Lord thy G-d with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might;
For Then Will I Turn To The Peoples, A Pure Language, That they may all call Upon The Name
Of The Lord, to serve Him with one consent. And These Words, Which I Command thee
This Day, Shall Be Upon thy heart; and thou Shalt Teach Them diligently unto thy children;
and Shalt Talk Of Them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way,
and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up; And thou Shalt Bind Them For A Sign
upon thy hand; and They Shall Be For Frontlets between thine eyes;
And thou Shalt Write Them upon the door-posts of thy house, and upon thy gates.

GRACE

Praise be to G-d,
Our Father,
Lord Of The Worlds which art in Heaven;
The Compassionate, The Merciful, Hallowed Be Thy Name;
King On The Day Of Reckoning;
Thy Kingdom Come, Thy Will Be Done, In Earth As In Heaven;
Thee only do we worship, and To Thee do we cry For Help;
Please Give us this day our Daily Bread;
And Guide Thou us On The Straight Path,
The Path of those to whom Thou Hast Been Gracious;
And Forgive us our Debts, as we forgive our debtors;
with whom Thou Art Not Angry, and who go not astray;
And Lead us Not Into Temptation,
But Deliver us From Evil In The Name Of G-d;
For Thine Is The Kingdom;
The Compassion And The Power;
The Mercy And The Glory;
Forever.
Amen.

I did Strive with G-d;
I am Christian toward men;
I will be Submissive To G-d;
And I will betroth Thee unto me forever;
Yea, I will betroth Thee unto me in righteousness,
and in justice, and in lovingkindness, and in compassion,
and I will betroth Thee unto me in faithfulness; and I shall know The Lord,

"Who Art In Heaven!"

Part 4 -- Section 2 -- Article 2

80/81

2797. Repentance, Mercy, And Obedience, Are The Proper Dispositions For one Who Prays To Our Father.

2798. We Can Invoke G-d As: "Father", Only Because a son of man, Who Was Of The Children Of Israel, Found Acceptance With G-d On Behalf Of Himself And His People; And Through Them, Shall All Of The Righteous Come To Know The Father.

2799. Within The Lord's Prayer, Is Found The Grace Necessary To Bring gentiles Into Communion With The Mercy, Compassion, And Sacrifice Of Jesus Christ That He Made For Israel's Absolution.

2800. Praying The Lord's Prayer Should Foster in us, The Will To Become Like Jesus (G-d's First Accepted Son), By Developing our Capacity For Forgiveness And Mercy, Even If It Should Require Sacrifice on our part.

2801-2. When we Say: "-And Forgive us Our Debts, **As we Forgive our Debtors**", we Are Affirming To G-d The Sacrifices That we Are Making On Behalf Of others In Doing His Will (As A Proper Son Ought To Do). "**Who Art In Heaven**": Makes Mention, More To Where G-d Is, Than To Where He Is Not (Namely Here). "**Thy Kingdom Come, Thy Will Be Done**, In Earth As It Is In Heaven": Makes Mention, As To Why G-d Is In Heaven And Not Here (Also In Heaven Extended To Here On Earth). His Will, That The Brotherhood of men Should Bring Peace On Earth, Is Not Established, For Great Are The Sins of men. He Is Not Here, Simply Because, Were He Here, He Would Annihilate us All. His Reprieve Is Not For An Unlimited Time However. This is as clear as the stars in the sky: which may show the passage of time. Those who Would Say: "we Are In Communion With G-d, And The Divine Love Which Spreads through our church To Encompass The World", Are The Anti-Thesis To The Brotherhood Of Christ And Of All men. If you are not part of our church, therefore you are not part of our brotherhood. In Fact, G-d Has Made Revelations To Jews, Christians, And Muslims Alike, And Of No Single church. This Is Because "Israel" Had Become Scattered And Dispersed among many nations and faiths. Christ Is About Self-Sacrifice For The Sake Of Love; not love for love's sake.

The Final Doxology: "He Is".

Part 4 -- Section 2 -- Articles 3+4

81/81

2857-2865.

All Praise Is Owed To G-d; For:

He Is Father To us All;

He Is Lord Also, To All The Worlds That Are In Heaven.

He Is Compassionate; And,

He Is Merciful; Therefore:

He Is Hallowed In Name Forever.

He Is King On The Day Of Reckoning; And,

He Is King Of The Kingdom To Come; And,

He Is Whose Will Shall Be Done In Earth As In Heaven.

He Is All That We Worship; And,

He Is Whom we cry to For Help for our daily bread.

He Is Who Guides us On The Straight Path Of The Righteous; And,

He Is Who Forgives us our Debts, As we Forgive our Debtors; With Whom:

He Is Not Angry, For They Go Not Astray.

He Is Not Leading us Into Temptation; But,

He Is Delivering us From Evil For His Namesake; For:

He Is The Very Kingdom; And:

He Is Compassion And Power, And Mercy And Glory, Forever.

Amen.